CMP-SPRCP-75-46

# SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL
HONG KONG, B.C.C.

NOVEMBER 10-14, 1975

U.I.C.C.
DEC 24 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

# KEEP UP TO DATE

Between the time you ordered this report—which is only one of the hundreds of thousands in the NTIS information collection available to you—and the time you are reading this message, several *new* reports relevant to your interests probably have entered the collection.

Subscribe to the **Weekly Government Abstracts** series that will bring you summaries of new reports *as soon as they are received by NTIS* from the originators of the research. The WGA's are an NTIS weekly newsletter service covering the most recent research findings in 25 areas of industrial, technological, and sociological interest—invaluable information for executives and professionals who must keep up to date.

The executive and professional information service provided by NTIS in the **Weekly Government Abstracts** newsletters will give you thorough and comprehensive coverage of government-conducted or sponsored research activities. And you'll get this important information within two weeks of the time it's released by originating agencies.

WGA newsletters are computer produced and electronically photocomposed to slash the time gap between the release of a report and its availability. You can learn about technical innovations immediately—and use them in the most meaningful and productive ways possible for your organization. Please request NTIS-PR-205/PCW for more information.

The weekly newsletter series will keep you current. But *learn what you have missed in the past* by ordering a computer **NTISearch** of all the research reports in your area of interest, dating as far back as 1964, if you wish. Please request NTIS-PR-186/PCN for more information.

WRITE: Managing Editor
5285 Port Royal Road
Springfield, VA 22161

# Keep Up To Date With SRIM

SRIM (Selected Research in Microfiche) provides you with regular, automatic distribution of the complete texts of NTIS research reports *only* in the subject areas you select. SRIM covers almost all Government research reports by subject area and/or the originating Federal or local government agency. You may subscribe by any category or subcategory of our WGA **(Weekly Government Abstracts)** or **Government Reports Announcements and Index** categories, or to the reports issued by a particular agency such as the Department of Defense, Federal Energy Administration, or Environmental Protection Agency. Other options that will give you greater selectivity are available on request.

The cost of SRIM service is only 45¢ domestic (60¢ foreign) for each complete microfiched report. Your SRIM service begins as soon as your order is received and processed and you will receive biweekly shipments thereafter. If you wish, your service will be backdated to furnish you microfiche of reports issued earlier.

Because of contractual arrangements with several Special Technology Groups, not all NTIS reports are distributed in the SRIM program. You will receive a notice in your microfiche shipments identifying the exceptionally priced reports not available through SRIM.

A deposit account with NTIS is required before this service can be initiated. If you have specific questions concerning this service, please call (703) 451-1558, or write NTIS, attention SRIM Product Manager.

This information product distributed by

NTIS U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
5285 Port Royal Road
Springfield, Virginia 22161

CMP-SPRCP-75-46

# Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

No. 5971-5975
November 10-14, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL — Page

LEARNING FROM TACHAI IN AGRICULTURE

Here Lies the Hope . . . . . 1

Put Agriculture Above All Else . . . . . 6

Study the Fundamental Experience of Tachai . . . . . 10

NUCLEAR TESTS

China Successfully Conducts Another Underground Nuclear Test . . . . . 14

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

Page

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

School Leavers in Countryside Write to Chairman Mao, Party Central Committee on Determination To Learn from Tachai . . . . . 14

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Worker-Teachers in China's Education Revolution . . . . . 16

INDUSTRIAL AND TRANSPORT PROJECTS

New Projects Completed in China . . . . . 19

POTTERY AND PORCELAIN INDUSTRY

Advances in East China Traditional Pottery and Porcelain Center . . . . . 21

SMALL INDUSTRIES

Why China's Largest City Is Interested in Small-Scale Industry . . . . . 22

MODEL SHOP ASSISTANTS

Northeast China City Shop Assistants Commended for Good Service . . . . . 25

FOREIGN RELATIONS

Chinese Posts and Tele-Communications Delegation Leaves Peking for Algeria . . . . . 26

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Amity Association Leader Fetes British Guests . . . . . 26

Chinese Delegation to 9th Assembly of IMCO Leaves Peking for London . . . . . 27

CHINA AND BURMA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Burmese Government Industrial Delegation . . . . . 27

Weightlifting Contest between Chinese and Burmese Teams . . . . . 28

Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Attends Theatrical Performance . . . . . 29

Page

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets Canadian Friends . . . . . 30

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Delegation Returns to Peking . . . . . 30

CHINA AND GREECE

Greek Ambassador to China Leaves Post for Home . . . . . 31

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean Government Trade Delegation Leaves China for Home . . . . . 31

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Kwangchow . . . . . 32

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Ambassador Gives Reception on Birthday of Shahanshah and Iranian National Day . . . . . 32

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Japanese Socialist Party Activists Delegation . . . . . 33

Delegation of Japanese Federation of Economic Organizations Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 33

Tokyo Women Activists Delegation Feted in Peking . . . . . 33

Chinese Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Japanese Delegation . . . . . 34

President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Friend . . . . . 34

Early Conclusion of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty Urged in Japan . . . . . 35

Japanese Delegation of Kumamoto Prefecture Japan-China Friendship Wing Visits Shanghai . . . . . 36

Japanese Anti-Earthquake Architecture Goodwill Delegation Leaves Peking . . . . . 37

CHINA AND KOREA

President Kim Il Sung Receives Chinese People's Friendship Delegation . . . . . 38

Page

DPRK Vice President Awards Chinese Delegation Medals . . . . . 38

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Peking Football Team Plays Friendly Match in Tananarive . . . . . 39

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Football Team Plays First Match in Malaysia . . . . . 39

MALAYSIA

Malaysian Paper Exposes Soviet-US "Detente" Plot . . . . . 40

CHINA AND MALI

First Sino-Malian Football Match . . . . . 41

Madame Mariam Traore Passes Through Peking on Way Home from Korea . . . . . 42

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Madame Teng Ying-chao Meets and Fetes Mozambique Women's Delegation . . . . . 42

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Princes and Princesses Visit Yangchow, East China . . . . . 43

Nepalese Princess Gives Tea Party to Chinese Badminton Team . . . . . 44

Nepalese Princes and Princesses Visit Soochow . . . . . 44

Nepal, China Foster Friendly Relations . . . . . 45

Nepalese Press Hails Development of Nepal-China Friendship . . . . . 46

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Art and Handicraft Exhibition Closes in Bucharest . . . . . 47

Friendly Marksmanship Contest between Romanian, Chinese Teams in Peking . . . . . 47

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Arrives in Sweden for Visit . . . . . 48

Swedish Defense Minister, General Meet Chinese Guests . . . . . 48

Page

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Peking Banquet in Honor of Swiss Friends . . . . . 49

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation Gives Performances in Turkish Cities . . . 49

CHINA AND US

Chinese Scientific and Technical Association Delegation Leaves San Francisco for Home . . . . . 50

NPC Vice Chairman Li Su-wen Meets Delegation of American Women for International Understanding . . . . . 51

Delegation of American Women for International Understanding Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 51

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chancellor of German Federal Republic Helmut Schmidt to Pay Official Visit to China . . . . . 52

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Welcome to Chancellor Helmut Schmidt . . . . . 52

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Vice President of Yugoslav Federal Executive Council Receives Chuang Tse-tung . . . . . 54

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

President of All-China Sports Federation Meets De Coquereaumont . . . . . 54

NATIONAL

STUDY OF THEORY

Arouse the Masses, Study Theory, and Combat and Guard Against Revisionism - by Liang Hsiao . . . . . 55

AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION

"It Is Necessary To Rely on a Pair of Hands To Liberate a Pair of Hands" - by Kuo Ta-chiang . . . . . 59

SOLIDARITY OF NATIONALITIES

Further Consolidate and Develop the Great Unity of All Nationalities - by Yen Shih . . . . . 61

Page

CONFERENCE OF COAL MINING TEAM LEADERS

Conference of Coal Mining Team Leaders Opens in Peking . . . . . 68

WORKER-THEORISTS

Workers' Theoretical Study Groups Play Important Role . . . . . 69

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Autumn Farmland Construction Work Starts in Rural China . . . . . 70

RIVER CONTROL

Chinese Peasants Find New Method To Reinforce Yellow River Dykes . . . . . 72

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian People's Army Cycling Team Leaves Nanking for Shanghai . . . . . 74

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Ambassador to China Leaves for Home . . . . . 75

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Peking Banquet for Gambia Labor Union Delegation . . . . . 75

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Scientific, Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Hungary . . . . . 75

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Bank Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China . . . . . 76

Friendship Delegation of Japan International Petroleum Trading Company Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 76

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends . . . . . 77

Wang Yun-sheng Meets Japanese Friends . . . . . 77

Japanese Mayors Friendship Delegation Feted in Peking . . . . . 77

Page

Hao Chung-shih Meets Prefectural Representatives Visiting Group of Japan-China Agricultural and Peasants Exchange Association . . . . . 78

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Banquet for Visit of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation . . . . . 78

Cemetery of Fallen Heroes of Chinese People's Volunteers Inaugurated in Kaesong, Korea . . . . . 80

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for Home . . . . . 82

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Back in Peking . . . . . 82

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Princes and Princesses Arrive in Shanghai . . . . . 83

Nepalese Princes and Princesses Leave Shanghai for Home . . . . . 85

Nepalese Prime Minister Receives Chinese Badminton Team Leader . . . . . 85

CHINA AND THAILAND

Speaker of Thai House of Representatives Fetes Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe . . . . . 86

Peking Reception for Thai Shooting and Archery Delegation . . . . . 87

Peking Banquet in Honor of Parliamentary Members' Delegation of Thai Socialist Party and Socialist Front . . . . . 87

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception . . . . . 88

Chinese Wushu Group Concludes Visit to Turkey . . . . . 88

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Representative Presents Credentials to Director-General to UN Office at Geneva . . . . . 89

Special Political Committee of UN General Assembly Concludes Debate on Apartheid Policy . . . . . 89

42-Nation Resolution on Korean Question Adopted at UN First Committee . . . . . 91

Page

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Army Table Tennis Team Plays Last Match in Hanoi . . . . . 94

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

FRG Chancellor Schmidt Leaves Bonn for China on Official Visit . . . 95

Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt Given Warm Welcome on Arrival in Peking . . . . . 95

Official Members of Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt's Party . . . . 97

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Holds Talks with Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt . . . . . 98

NPC Chairman Chu Teh Meets Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt and Wife . . . . . 99

Peking Grand Banquet in Honor of Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt and Wife . . . . . 99

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of Federal Chancellor Schmidt . . . . . 100

Federal Chancellor Schmidt's Speech at Peking Banquet . . . . . 103

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Reaffirms Support to German People in Struggle Against Hegemonism and to West European Countries in Efforts to Strengthen Themselves Through Unity . . . . . 106

Federal Chancellor Schmidt Says: Relations between Federal Republic of Germany and China Are Developing Smoothly . . . 107

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Federal Chancellor and Frau Helmut Schmidt and Other Distinguished Guests . . . . . 109

Federal Chancellor and Frau Schmidt Visit Rural People's Commune . . . . . 109

Peking Soiree for Federal Chancellor and Frau Schmidt . . . . . 110

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

African Sport Supreme Council Supports Restoration China's Seat in International Olympic Committee . . . . . 111

African Swimming Confederation Supports Admission of China into FINA . . . . . 111

Peking Reception for World Chess Federation Chairman . . . . . 112

Page

## NATIONAL

### CRITICISM OF "WATER MARGIN"

The Concept of "Loyalty and Justice" in Water Margin and the Image of a Renegade in the Person of Sung Chiang - by Li Hsi-fan . . . . . 113

### SELF-RELIANCE

Persist in Taking the Road of Self-Reliance - by Pai Shan . . . . . 123

### RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Middle School Graduates Mature in Inner Mongolian Countryside . . . . . 127

Jen-min Jih-pao Features Educated Young People in Countryside . . . . . 128

### AID-AGRICULTURE INDUSTRY

Northwest China Province Rapidly Expands Aid-Agriculture Industry . . . . . 129

### COAL MINING

Old North China Coal Center Increases Output . . . . . 131

## FOREIGN RELATIONS

### CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Public Health Delegation Leaves Peking on Visit to Albania, Algeria and France . . . . . 134

First Friendly Encounter between Chinese and Albanian Athletes in Tirana . . . . . 134

### CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Posts and Tele-communications Delegation Arrives in Algiers . . . . . 135

### CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Delegation on Urban Parks and Open Spaces Leaves Australia for Home . . . . . 136

### CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Visits Tientsin . . . . . 136

Page

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Burmese Government Industrial Delegation . . . . . 137

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking . . . . . 138

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea . . . . . 138

CHINA AND EGYPT

Peking Banquet in Honor of Egyptian Guests . . . . . 139

Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets Egyptian Guests . . . . . 139

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Minister Li Chiang Gives Banquet for Equatorial Guinean Government Trade Delegation . . . . . 140

Equatorial Guinean Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking . . . . . 140

CHINA AND GREECE

Kwangtung Football Team of China Plays First Match in Athens . . . . 141

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opens in Mexico . . . . . 141

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Pakistan for Home . . . . 142

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Vice Premier Wu Kuei-hsien Meets Romanian Trade Union Delegation . . . . . 143

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

"New Stage" in Soviet Agricultural Development . . . . . 143

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Intrigue of Soviet "Super-Capitalists" . . . . . 145

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

China Ocean Shipping Company Delegation Leaves Sri Lanka for Home . . . . . 148

Page

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Federal Chancellor Schmidt Continue Talks . . . . . 148

Federal Chancellor Schmidt Visits Great Wall and Ting Ling . . . . . 149

Peking Reception in Honor of Journalists Accompanying Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt on Visit to China . . . . . 149

Federal Chancellor Schmidt Gives Press Conference in Peking . . . . . 150

Federal Chancellor and Frau Helmut Schmidt Give Grand Farewell Banquet in Peking . . . . . 150

Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt's Speech . . . . . 152

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech . . . . . 154

Maritime and Civil Air Transport Agreements between China and Federal Republic of Germany Signed in Peking . . . . . 156

NATIONAL

LEARNING FROM TACHAI IN AGRICULTURE

Stand in the Van of the Great Revolutionary Movement . . . . . 157

Be Resolute and Achieve Agricultural Mechanization in Five Years . . . . . 164

AVIATION

New Air Routes to Open in China . . . . . 170

INDUSTRIALIZATION

Central China Consumer City Industrializes . . . . . 171

RICE CULTURE

Central China Peasant Evolves New Glutinous Rivce Variety . . . . . 173

MOTOR ROADS

More Roads Open to Motor Traffic in China's Revolutionary Heartland . . . . . 175

Page

DESERT CONTROL

How Inner Mongolian Herdsmen Control Shifting Sand . . . . . 176

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Public Health Delegation Arrives in Albania . . . . . 178

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Ambassador to China and Wife Give Reception Marking Revolution Anniversary . . . . . 178

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Comrade Chang Chun-chiao Meets Reg Birch . . . . . 179

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Bulgaria . . . . . 179

Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Arrives in Sofia . . . . . 180

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Peking Banquet for Colombian Delegation . . . . . 180

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Peking Banquet in Honor of Dahomey Guests . . . . . 181

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets Equatorial Guinean Government Trade Delegation . . . . . 181

CHINA AND GHANA

Ghanaian Head of State Receives Chinese Mass Gymnastic Display Coaching Group . . . . . 182

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Arrives in Hungary . . . . . 182

CHINA AND JAPAN

Visiting Group of Japan-China Friendship Youth Wing of Fukui Prefecture Leaves Shanghai for Home . . . . . 183

Page

Japanese Defence Attache in Peking Gives Cocktail Party Marking Self-Defence Forces Day . . . . . 184

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Film Reception Marking "Rodong Submun" Anniversary . . . . . 184

Reasonable Proposal for Solving Korean Question . . . . . 185

CHINA AND LAOS

Vice Minister of Water Conservancy and Power Meets and Fetes Lao Rural Power Supply Supply Group . . . . . 187

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambique Women's Delegation Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 188

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Badminton Team Concludes Visit to Nepal . . . . . 188

Nepalese Princes and Princesses Return to Kathmandu . . . . . 189

CHINA AND PANAMA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Panamanian Volleyball Delegation . . . . . 189

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Yao Wen-yuan Meets Tanzanian Zanzibar Television Delegation . . . . . 190

CHINA AND THAILAND

NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Parliamentary Members' Delegation of Thai Socialist Party and Socialist Front . . . . . 190

Industrial and Commercial Delegation of Thai Chinese Chamber of Commerce Arrives in Peking . . . . . 191

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation Gives Premiere in Tunisia . . . . . 191

CHINA AND UN

UN Committee Ends Discussion on Economic Cooperation Among Developing Countries . . . . . 192

Page

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Army Table Tennis Team Leaves Hanoi for Home . . . . . 194

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Federal Chancellor and Frau Schmidt Leave Peking for Nanking . . . . 194

Federal Chancellor Schmidt Visits Nanking . . . . . 195

Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt and Frau Schmidt Arrive in Sinkiang . . . . . 197

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

President of All-China Sports Federation Meets Max Euwe and Mrs. Euwe . . . . . 198

ASSORTED NATIONAL DAY MESSAGES OF GREETINGS

Marxist-Leninist Parties and Organizations Greet Chinese National Day . . . . . 198

SOVIET-US RIVALRY

The Louder the Clamour for "Detente" and "Disarmament," the Bigger the Momentum for Arms Expansion and War Preparations . . . 199

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF "WATER MARGIN"

A Brief Analysis of the "Nicknames" of Personalities in Water Margin - by Chao Min . . . . . 203

The Poison of the "Spirit of Justice" Is Worse Than Poisoned Wine - by Chu P'ing . . . . . 206

The "Patriot" and the "Great Noble Lord" - by K'o Wen and Hua Mou . . . . . 209

POETRY

Easy to Read, Rhyme, Remember and Able to Be Sung - by Chiang Tien . . . . . 211

PHYSICAL CULTURE

Energetically Unfold Mass Military Athletic Activities - by Kuo Chün . . . . . 215

KWANGCHOW

Kwangchow--Biggest Industrial City in South China . . . . . 218

TIENTSIN

Tientsin Harbor Being Expanded . . . . . 219

Page

MAY 7 CADRE SCHOOLS

Jen-min Jih-pao Features Well-known Cadre School. . . . . 220

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Jen-min Jih-pao Articles Support Revolutionary Action of School Graduates in Countryside . . . . . 222

CALENDAR CONVERTER

New Calendar Converter Devised by Young Chinese Scientist . . . . . 224

MUSICIANS

Shanghai Concert in Commemoration of Late People's Musicians Nieh Erh, Hsien Hsing-hai . . . . . 225

ILLITERACY

East China County Eliminates Illiteracy . . . . . 226

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

South China Autonomous Region Starts Farmland Improvement Projects . . . . . 228

COAL MINING

Chinese Coal Mines Overfulfill First Three Quarters' Targets . . . . 229

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Joint Performance of Chinese and Albanian Artists . . . . . 230

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Chang Chun-chiao Meets Argentine Revolutionary Communist Party Delegation . . . . . 231

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Radio and Television Stations Delegation Leaves Peking for Australia . . . . . 231

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chairman of British Communist Party (M-L) Reg Birch Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 232

Page

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Visits Shanghai . . . . . 232

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Equatorial Guinean Government Trade Delegation . . . . . 233

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finnish Maritime Transport Delegation Arrives in Peking . . . . . 233

CHINA AND FRANCE

Paintings by Chinese Peasants Welcomed at Paris Exhibition . . . . . 234

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Gambian Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking . . . . . 234

Chinese Minister of Foreign Trade Fetes Gambian Government Trade Delegation . . . . . 235

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Government Trade Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home . . . . . 235

CHINA AND INDIA

Statement by Chinese Foreign Ministry Spokesman . . . . . 236

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Guests Leave Peking for Home . . . . . 237

CHINA AND JAPAN

NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Nagoya City Friendship Delegation from Japan . . . . . 238

NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Kumamoto Prefecture Japan-China Friendship Wing Delegation . . . . . 238

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Bank Delegation Leaves for Korea . . . . . 239

China, Korea Sign Protocol on Border Railway Transport . . . . . 239

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Journalists Delegation Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 240

Page

CHINA AND MEXICO

Delegation of Mexican National Commission of Science and Technology Arrives in Peking . . . . . 240

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Agricultural Delegation Arrives in Peking . . . . . 241

Delegation of Chinese Amity Association Leaves for Tour of Pakistan, Sri Lanka and Afghanistan . . . . . 241

Peking Banquet Honors Pakistan Agricultural Delegation . . . . . 242

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian National Men's Volleyball Team Plays Friendly Match in Peking . . . . . 243

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Oil Trade Delegation Leaves for the Philippines . . . . . 243

Chinese Basketball Team Leaves Manila . . . . . 243

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Trade Union Delegation Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 244

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Chinese Amity Association President Dines Swapo Delegation from Namibia . . . . . 244

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Behind the Grain Agreement . . . . . 245

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeri Receives Chinese Ambassador . . . . . 246

Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets New Sudanese Ambassador to China . . . . . 247

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Honorary President of "Conneissance De La Chine, Geneva" Met and Feted in Peking . . . . . 247

Page

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese and Thai Marksmen and Archers Contest in Peking . . . . . 247

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Thai Shooting and Archery Delegation . . . 248

Thai Guests Leave Peking for Southern China . . . . . 248

Thai Shooting and Archery Delegation Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking . . . . . 248

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian President Watches Performance of Chinese Wu Shu Delegation . . . . . 249

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt Leaves Urumchi for Home . . . . . 249

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 10, 1975 No. 5971

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

LEARNING FROM TACHAI IN AGRICULTURE

## Here Lies the Hope

- Questions of developing enterprises in communes and brigades and strengthening the collective economy discussed at the National Conference on Learning from Tachai in Agriculture

by

Our Own Correspondent

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 17, 1975)

To learn from Tachai in agriculture and to build more Tachai-like counties is a great revolutionary mass movement for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in the building of socialism. At the time of accelerating the rate of agricultural development, the energetic development of commune and brigade-owned enterprises to constantly strengthen the collective economy of the communes is an important means to achieve the objective of building more Tachai-like counties.

Delegates to the National Conference on Learning from Tachai in Agriculture have seen with their own eyes the scene of prosperity marked by the vigorous development of commune and brigade-run enterprises and the constant strengthening of the collective economy in Hsiyang county and at Tachai production brigade. They have been greatly encouraged and profoundly inspired by the exchange of advanced experiences in the proper running of these enterprises in different places. They are convinced that the development of such enterprises has effectively helped the impoverished brigades, promoted agricultural development, aided national construction and accelerated the pace of agricultural mechanization, thus providing important material guarantee for the further development of the system of people's communes. The development of commune and brigade-owned enterprises and the constant

strengthening of the collective economy have fully attested to the superiority of the communes because of their larger size and higher degree of public ownership. This socialist new thing of strong vitality has opened broader horizons for socialist revolution and socialist construction in the countryside of China.

Delegates from all parts of the country listed a large number of facts to show that while energetically increasing the production of food grains under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the development of commune and brigade-owned enterprises on a large scale at the same time is of great economic and political significance. The Party organizations at all levels in Hunan Province, by conscientiously implementing the basic line and policies of the Party and energetically developing commune and brigade-owned enterprises, have already set up more than 100,000 commune and brigade-owned enterprises, and 98 percent of the communes and 85 percent of the production brigades have commune and brigade-owned enterprises. In 1974, over 130,000 tons of indigenous pesticides and fertilizers, more than 2,000,000 tons of lime and over 20,000 tons of cement were produced by commune and brigade-owned enterprises in the whole province. Coal produced by the small commune and brigade-owned coal mines amounted to more than one-third of the annual coal output in the whole province. Apart from this, large numbers of farm machines and tools were built. The output value of commune and brigade-owned enterprises amounted to 13 percent of the total output value of the three-level system of economy of the communes. The commune and brigade-owned enterprises have played an important role in strengthening the collective economy and consolidating the socialist position in the countryside.

The Lichiachuang commune of Hsiyang county has 15 production brigades. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, in the course of launching the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, while developing the production of food grains, they ran at the same time commune-owned enterprises for serving agricultural production. At present, the fixed assets of commune-owned enterprises comprises more than 16 percent of the fixed asset of the whole commune. In 1974, the total output value of commune-owned enterprises amounted to more than 44 percent of the total output value of the whole commune. The great development of commune-owned enterprises has provided the commune with greater economic strength. With the help of the commune, the rate of agricultural mechanization is speeded up in various production brigades, and there is a big increase in agricultural production.

The delegates pay close attention to the experiences of Hunan Province and the Lichiachuang commune. All of them are of the opinion that the energetic and proper running of commune and brigade-owned enterprises will enable the economy to wax strong at both the commune and the production brigade levels, and further consolidate the people's commune system. The unremitting development of the economy of the people's commune in China constitutes a process for raising the development of a poorer production brigade to the production level of a richer production brigade. It also constitutes a process for increasing the accumulation of the commune, developing commune-owned industries, realizing agricultural mechanization and electrification and achieving commune industrialization and national

industrialization. Many delegates have deeply realized from their own practical experience that the rate of development of commune and brigade-owned enterprises is closely related to the length of time required for fulfilling the above-mentioned two processes.

How can we raise the poorer production brigades to the production level of the richer production brigades? Everybody is of the opinion that one very important aspect is the development of the economy of the communes and production brigades and the creation of a more powerful material base for supporting the poor production brigades. The example of the Ch'enchi commune in Tingt'ao county, Shantung Province, can explain this question very clearly. This commune was formerly a poor commune, but during the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, it enthusiastically set up commune and brigade-owned enterprises. In the past few years, six of the poorer production brigades received aid in the form of a sum of production capital, eight tractors, six diesel engines and 258 units of other farm machines and tools from the accumulations of the commune and brigade-owned enterprises. By relying mainly on their own efforts, the poorer production brigades with the support of the commune greatly improved their production conditions and quickly changed their more difficult situation. In 1974, the grain output of Yent'u and Chiaochuang, the two poorest production brigades in the commune, surpassed the target set by the "Program." The delegates used a large number of facts to show that the places where the commune and brigade-owned enterprises were developed faster and run better had the strength to aid the poorer production brigades to develop production, and could speed up the tempo of the poorer production brigades in catching up with the progress of the richer production brigades and make the richer production brigades keep on advancing, thus enabling the whole collective economy to prosper and take the road to common affluence.

The National Conference on Learning from Tachai in Agriculture has discussed the glorious and arduous task of how to basically mechanize farming before 1980. How can we speed up mechanization? Many delegates say that on this question there are two different schools of thought and two different lines. In one case, some people expect assistance from the state and hope to receive state loans. As a result, they have waited for many years but their natural conditions remain unchanged. Another case is marked by the effort to develop commune and brigade-owned enterprises according to local resources and conditions by mainly relying on the strength of the collective economy. Once such enterprises are vigorously developed, agricultural mechanization becomes an attainable goal.

In recent years the capital required for the purchase of farm machines by various counties in the suburbs of Shanghai municipality basically came from the accumulations of the commune and brigade-owned enterprises. From 1971 to 1974, the Ch'uansha county invested 25,000,000 yuan in agricultural machinery, 87½ percent of which were supplied by commune and brigade-owned enterprises.

Some people have attributed this to the good conditions available to the suburbs of big cities. If so, please take a look at the Huikuochen commune in Kung county, Honan Province. This commune is situated in a semi-sandbank and semi-mountainous region criss-crossed by gullies and ravines,

and there is only an average of eight parts of a mow of farmland per capita. For many years, in the course of taking up farming on a large scale, they energetically developed commune and brigade-owned enteprrises. They have set up more than 64 small plants in succession. With the development of commune and brigade-owned enterprises providing agriculture with equipment and techniques and helping agriculture in way of capital, at present, the commune is getting richer and richer and there has also been a big increase in agricultural production. Many delegates said with deep feeling: In the past, we often heard people say that with agricultural machinery, it would be possible to reduce physical labor and promote stable and high yield. Who would not wish to bring about agricultural mechanization as quickly as possible? The question lies in whether they are serious or not. If they are serious, they should act like the Shanghai suburbs and Kung county, take the proper running of commune and brigade-owned enterprises as the main content of learning from Tachai in agriculture and speeding up the achievement of agricultural mechanization, and adopt a positive attitude and effective measures to give impetus to the faster and better development of commune and brigade-owned enterprises.

The revolutionary spirit of hard struggle and self-reliance is the driving force in developing commune and brigade-owned enterprises. With this revolutionary spirit there are many ways to run commune and brigade-owned enterprises. Communes and brigades on the mountains can collect nature's bounty from the mountains. Those on the coast can reap what the sea has to yield. Those with mining resources can extract the wealth lying under the ground. With such revolutionary spirit, the masses would be trusted and relied upon, and with the masses aroused, it is possible to surmount any difficulty and insure the constant development of commune and brigade-owned enterprises.

Many delegates have noted that at present some comrades still lack a proper understanding of the significance of developing commune and brigade-owned enterprises and fail to support or provide bold leadership over them. Upon discussion, they have come to realize that commune and brigade-run enterprises are where the hopes and the future of the people's communes lie and that they must be supported wholeheartedly and run well. The attitude toward such enterprises is not just an economic issue. It is a question of whether or not we have communist foresight. It is a question of the line. Everybody exhorts himself "not to repeat the mistake of the story of Lord She's love of dragons," otherwise, they would become the kind of persons Chairman Mao has criticized, "Although they call themselves Communists, they show very little interest in the socialist cause in which they are engaged."

The delegates hold in the course of discussion that the key to successful running of commune and brigade-owned enterprises lies in strengthening the leadership of the Party and the effective control of such enterprises. Control means the control of the line, the control of orientation and the control of policies, properly carrying out investigation study and popularizing the advanced experience. Commune and brigade-owned enterprises must come under the centralized leadership of commune Party committees while receiving assistance from departments concerned in raw and semi-processed materials and in marketing of products. The delegates have noted from

a large number of facts that like all other socialist new things, commune and brigade-owned enterprises are fraught with the struggle between the two classes and the two roads right from the beginning and it is necessary to adhere to the Party's basic line, constantly criticize revisionism and capitalism, and constantly solve the question of the orientation and road of the enterprises. Commune and brigade-owned enterprises are mainly for serving agricultural production and the livelihood of the people, and those with the necessary conditions are also required to serve big industries and the export trade. They must make full use of local resources to develop planting, animal breeding, processing and mining industries, but must be careful not to compete for raw materials with big industries and not to disrupt state resources. They must gradually put commune and brigade-owned enterprises onto the orbit of planned economy.

The experience of Tachai, Hsiyang county, Kung county in Honan, Changwei in Shantung, Fushan in Kwangtung, and Yingkou in Liaoning fully show that with the orientation and road correctly set and with the socialist position further strengthened in the countryside, the market for capitalist activities will grow smaller and smaller. Most commune members in the commune and brigade-owned enterprises take up farming during busy farming seasons, and take up industrial work during slack seasons. As they are both peasants and workers, they help gradually diminish the three major differences. The constant development of commune and brigade-owned enterprises and the constant strengthening of the collective economy make the broad masses of peasants see the great future of socialism. The harder they work, the more zealous they become, and the more zealous they are, the more forceful their drive is. This helps us use socialist ideas to guide the peasants in triumphing over capitalism and make them shake off restraints by the traditional mentality and the habits of small production, thus turning them into a new generation of socialist peasants.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, "socialist factors are growing daily and hourly" in our great socialist motherland, and "socialism is forging ahead in victory everywhere." With energetic support given to the proper running of commune and brigade-owned enterprises and the socialist collective economy constantly strengthened, there will appear on the land of China a picture of prosperity and abundance in the socialist new countryside. The promising future prospects and the great, bright and brilliant hope lie in the further development of the people's commune system.

* * *

Put Agriculture Above All Else

- commentary by NCNA correspondent

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 12, 1975)

In the past few days, delegates to the National Conference on Learning from Tachai in Agriculture have been holding animated discussions after hearing important instructions given by leading comrades of the Party Central Committee and reports by Tachai, Hsiyang and other advanced units in learning from Tachai on their experiences. One important question raised in their discussions is how have the leading cadres at all levels fared now with the idea of taking agriculture as the foundation. This is a question which deserves our serious consideration.

What order of precedence should we give to agriculture and industry, which includes heavy and light industries, in developing China's national economy? Chairman Mao long ago pointed out that the order should be agriculture, light industry and heavy industry. To make things simple, among agriculture, light industry and heavy industry, agriculture should be put above all else.

The general policy for developing the national economy which Chairman Mao has formulated for our Party, namely, "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor," is the sole correct policy advanced after summing up China's experience in socialist construction. It is of tremendous significance both in theory and practice. Whether or not this policy is followed is no small matter but a question of what line is carried out. Many advanced experiences exchanged at the current conference show that places where this policy is implemented have quickly developed agriculture, boosted the national economy and achieved progress in all kinds of work.

The importance of agriculture is by no means difficult to understand. First, people have to eat every day. No matter what they are engaged in, they can not be divorced from eating and food. Being fed is the primary question, and this is simple but true in every sense. Next, the raw materials for light industry mainly come from agriculture. Industry as a whole, including heavy industry, also has to take agriculture as an important market. The great strategic policies advanced by Chairman Mao, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," "Dig deep tunnels, store grain everywhere and never seek hegemony," have stipulated the important task of developing agriculture. It should be pointed out that agriculture is also a major source for the state to accumulate capital. Therefore, the development of agriculture provides initiative to all kinds of work, and the people of the whole country are happy. When agriculture fails to go up, it is bound to hold back development and nothing can be accomplished.

The question is not that this truth is so difficult to understand, but that there are now some people who do not really understand it. Delegates to the conference have brought forward many such phenomena. In some localities, Party committees do not concentrate their main energy on agriculture. The No. 1 and No. 2 leaders do not grasp agriculture.

Agriculture does not occupy a really important position on the working agenda of Party committees. In some places, the facade of economic construction is quite splendid on a long front, but manpower and material and financial resources are not reasonably channeled to agriculture. In some cases, agriculture is even squeezed out. The industrial departments of some places do not gear their work toward taking agriculture as the foundation and the different trades and services do not devote their attention to the countryside and give proper aid to agriculture. Such problems even exist to a serious extent in some leading departments at the county-level. Under these circumstances, can we say that the idea of taking agriculture as the foundation has been properly adhered to? Can we say that agriculture has really been put above all else?

There is now before our country a splendid goal to achieve in national construction: The first step is to build and complete an independent and relatively comprehensive industrial and economic system before 1980, and the second step is to achieve all-round modernization of agriculture, industry, national defense and science and technology before the end of this century, namely, by the year 2000, so that our national economy will advance to the front ranks in the world. This is really the high ambition and great hope of Marxism and a glorious and great undertaking of socialism. When this goal is achieved, our socialist country under the dictatorship of the proletariat will be more prosperous and progressive. Whether or not agriculture can be boosted has an important bearing on both the first step and the second step. Speaking of the four kinds of modernization, the modernization of agriculture is the key link. Marx once said, "Agricultural labor productivity that surpasses the individual need of the laborer is the foundation for all societies." Agriculture and grain production cannot be boosted without raising agricultural labor productivity. In order to raise agricultural labor productivity, it is necessary to equip agriculture with modern technology and achieve modernization in agriculture. Only after modernization of agriculture can we give impetus to the modernization of industry, national defense, and science and technology.

Some delegates to this conference have in the course of discussion put this acute question to themselves: Do you actually desire to attain the grand goal of four kinds of modernization, and strengthen the economic base of the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country? In other words, is your desire very serious or not so serious? If you really and seriously have such a desire you surely will go all out to grasp agriculture and really put agriculture above all else. Therefore, we have here a question of real desire or false desire or a question of the seriousness of the desire. Different degrees of desire will lead to variance in the degree of importance attached to agriculture. To be more specific, whether or not we attach importance to agriculture is in essence a question of whether or not we persist in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. There is not the least room for ambiguity.

What is mainly relied upon to boost agriculture? We should learn from Tachai. Those areas which have successfully learned from Tachai also properly adhere to the idea of taking agriculture as the foundation and correctly orient the relations between agriculture and all other work. This is a universal law. Hsiyang and other advanced counties in learning from

Tachai are good examples in this connection. If a county wants to build itself into a Tachai-type county, the key lies in the county Party committee; if a province or a prefecture wants to have more Tachai-type counties, the leadership is the key. This key embodies a very important rule which is to firmly embrace the idea of taking agriculture as the foundation, put agriculture above all kinds of economic work, and really make the secretary take the lead in person and the whole Party go all out to grasp agriculture. The better developed an area's industry is, the more it is necessary to grasp agriculture. This is so with the county leadership, and it is even more important for the leadership of a prefecture or a province to do so.

We are pleased to notice that many leading cadres, after study and discussion at the National Conference on Learning from Tachai in Agriculture, have greatly improved their understanding of this question and shown their firm determination. A responsible comrade of a county Party committee said while introducing his experience at the conference: "We must resolutely put agricultural development above all other economic construction tasks, physically remain in the countryside, strike root at the basic level, and concentrate our energy on properly grasping agriculture." A responsible comrade of a prefectural Party committee said: "The lessons of history have enabled us to thoroughly understand this simple truth: having rice to eat is a matter of primary importance. We have also deepened our understanding of the instruction issued by Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee that agriculture is the foundation of the national economy and grain is the cornerstone of the foundation. Therefore we are resolved to step up agriculture as soon as possible." A responsible comrade of a provincial Party committee expressed his determination this way: "We must exert our utmost effort to step up agriculture within a shorter period of time. To do so, we must sincerely and wholeheartedly learn from Tachai. The leadership at all levels, including myself, must take the lead to learn well. We must properly arrange things in the order of agriculture, light industry and heavy industry, and truly put agriculture above all else. All trades and services must support agriculture with concerted efforts. The No. 1, No. 2 and No. 3 leaders of Party committees must all grasp agriculture personally." All these statements are right and proper.

This is the last year of our fourth 5-year plan and next year will be the first year of our fifth 5-year plan. To attain the splendid goals mentioned above in the development of national economy, beginning from next year, we have only five years left to accomplish the first step, and with the second step added, we also have only 25 years. Neither the period of five years nor the period of 25 years is very long. "So many deeds cry out to be done, and always urgently; the world rolls on, time passes." Now we can no longer hesitate, wait or procrastinate.

The great leader Chairman Mao's important instructions on the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat to combat and guard against revisionism, on promoting stability and unity and on boosting the national economy are the general programs for guiding all kinds of work at present. These three instructions are integrated and indivisible. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's important instructions, we must have the whole Party go all out to promote agriculture and properly grasp the movement to

learn from Tachai in agriculture and agricultural mechanization in order to greet the commencement of the fifth 5-year plan and the new hightide in the all-round development of the national economy with new achievements.

*  *  *

## Study the Fundamental Experience of Tachai

- a commentary by NCNA correspondent -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 26, 1975)

In the opening address at the National Conference To Learn from Tachai in Agriculture, Vice Premier Ch'en Yung-kuei pointed out that we should direct our main attention to the study of the fundamental experience of Tachai and further raise our consciousness in learning from Tachai and studying the fundamental issues. All people are now pondering a question: Viewed from the plane of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, what is the fundamental experience of Tachai?

At the Agricultural Conference of the North convened in 1970, the question of learning from Tachai and studying the fundamental issues had also been raised. From that time to date, five years have elapsed. The experience of Tachai has been marked by new developments. People's awareness has also been raised to a new level. In particular, the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat unfolded this year has made people acquire a deeper understanding of this question. The fundamental experience of the Tachai brigade is to consistently adhere to the principle of putting proletarian politics in command and putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in the lead in the three major revolutionary movements -- class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment, and adhere to the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and the communist style of cherishing the state and the collective. In the final analysis, it is to apply Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought in educating the peasants, consciously carrying out the Party's basic line and consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie.

In her speech to the National Conference on Learning from Tachai in Agriculture, secretary of the Party branch of the Tachai brigade Comrade Kuo Feng-lien gave a vivid description of the experience of Tachai. In her words, the experience is that after the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the system of ownership of the means of production, Tachai has never for a day relaxed its hold on the struggle between the two classes and the two roads, never for a day stood still in the socialist revolution in the political, ideological and economic spheres, and never for a day loosened its grip on the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. Tachai is such a typical example that has carried the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the basic level and built socialist agriculture with greater, faster, better and more economical results in the countryside. The exemplary role of Tachai lies in that all they have done are not alienated from a "simple, strict, accurate and striking formula: the dictatorship of the proletariat."

The Party's basic line tells us that after the completion of the socialist transformation of the system of ownership of the means of production in the countryside, around the question of whether to continuously consolidate and develop the socialist collective economy and how to develop agriculture according to the socialist direction, there exists at all times a heated

struggle between the two roads. This contradiction can only be solved by relying on the theory and practice of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Therefore, to persist in criticizing revisionism and capitalism and constantly using capitalism to triumph over socialism has become an important task for consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat in the countryside. The experience of Tachai is admirable in that they have most consciously realized and most resolutely achieved this point.

From Comrade Kuo Feng-lien's speech, it can be seen that for over 20 years, when handling the external and internal relations of the collective economy in the political, economical, ideological and cultural spheres, they have gone through the heated struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road in the orientation of operations, the arrangement and control of labor, the marketing of products, the distribution of income, and other aspects. Every struggle results in the triumph of socialism and another step forward.

In the struggle between the two roads, the Tachai Party branch and the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai firmly bear in mind the Party's basic line, and adhere to the principle of putting proletarian politics in command and putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in the lead. When they ponder over all problems and carry out all things, they have to take into account whether the socialist activism of the peasants can be aroused and whether the superiority of the socialist collective economy can be brought into play. This is their main yardstick for measuring things to find out whether they are right or wrong, beneficial or harmful. With this "old idea," they are therefore able to discover in time and effectively trounce capitalism and criticize it until it is thoroughly exposed, no matter where it rears its head, what cloak it puts on and what signboard it displays. In the struggle between the two roads, the comrades of Tachai not only show high revolutionary vigilance and sharp power of discernment but also display the spirit of brave and firm struggle. They show unusual distaste for and unusual hatred against capitalist things, and wage struggle against capitalism with neither a show of kindness of the heart nor weakness in action. They deeply realize that the struggle between socialism and capitalism is a life-and-death one. "Without blocking the capitalist road, it is not possible to take socialist strides." Therefore, they are able to adopt various measures to fight against capitalism of all descriptions. They deal firm blows to the enemy, and give patient education to the comrades. In this respect, they have fully made use of and brought into play the might of the dictatorship of the proletariat as a powerful weapon.

One of the fundamental tasks of the dictatorship of the proletariat is to strive to develop the socialist economy.

As the Party branch of Tachai lead the broad masses of commune members to vigorously criticize capitalism and energetically build socialism, they firmly carry forward at the same time the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, march forward in depth and breadth to production, make the socialist collective economy ever more prosperous and build a strong material base for the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Vigorous work can transform and create everything. At present, fundamental changes have taken place in all mountains, valleys and fields in Tachai. The scattered and fragmentary small plots of land have become big plots of level terraced fields and "man-made small plains." The fields plagued by the loss of water, soil and fertility have become "three preservation fields" and "sponge fields." Mechanization has demonstrated its might. Tractors have moved uphill and ditch water has flowed into the fields. The mountains are planted with rows of trees and the village is covered with new houses. The change in production conditions and the reform of the farming system have given impetus to the all-round development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry and side occupations, and greater and greater contributions are made to the state. The assets of the collective economy grow bigger and bigger, and there is also a rational increase in the commune members' income. All this is the rich fruit of the vigorous practice of socialism and a condition indispensable to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Just as Comrade Kuo Feng-lien has said in her speech, "It is necessary not only to talk about revolution in a big way but also to carry out revolution in a big way. It is not real revolution by just talking without action. It is necessary also not only to discuss socialism in a big way but also to practice socialism in a big way. It is not real practice of socialism by just talking without action." The experience of Tachai shows that only by blocking the capitalist road so as to make it impossible even for water to seep through can the socialist road taken get broader and broader. Only by constantly extending the battlefront of the socialist economy can we finally sweep away the soil breeding capitalism and create conditions which make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again. The strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat is inseparable from the development of the socialist economy. If the dictatorship of the proletariat is not built on a strong socialist economic base, it can only be empty talk.

In the struggle to use socialism to triumph over capitalism, "the serious problem is the education of the peasantry." For over 20 years, the Party branch of Tachai has persisted in using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to educate the peasants ideologically, persevered in the revolution in the superstructure and especially in the ideological and cultural spheres, persisted in conducting education in combating and guarding against revisionism among the masses, constantly abolished the decadent traditions and concepts of all exploiting classes, paid constant attention to stepping up the propaganda of communist ideology, carried forward the communist style of cherishing the state and the collective, nursed with wholehearted eagerness socialist new things, and also paid great attention to educating the peasants in the course of practicing socialist production on a large scale, so as to make them clearly realize from personal experience the great truth that "only socialism can save China," gradually emancipate themselves from the bonds of the force of habit of the small-peasant economy, and strengthen the determination in following the socialist road. Their experience in this respect is rich and the results achieved are also prominent.

Summing up the experience gained in over 20 years, Tachai has been able to carry the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the grassroots levels, develop socialist agriculture with greater,

faster, better and more economical results and constantly win new victories in socialist revolution and construction because it has a strong and powerful Party branch which resolutely carries out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and dares to fight and act, and because the leadership is firmly grasped in the hands of real Marxists and poor and lower-middle peasants. The Party branch of Tachai pays extraordinary attention to constantly strengthening its own build-up toward revolutionization, and persists in studying works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, waging struggle within the Party against corruption by bourgeois ideas, insuring cadre participation in collective productive labor and accepting mass supervision. These experiences are most valuable. The political party of the proletariat is a powerful tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat. "As the vanguard of the proletariat, the Communist Party must live side by side with the dictatorship of the proletariat." In the historical task of fighting for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the constant strengthening of the building of the Party organization ideologically and organizationally so as to turn it a into a combat commandpost full of vigor and vitality for leading the masses in vigorously criticizing capitalism and building socialism is really a matter that should receive full attention and be seriously and properly grasped.

At present, in the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, how to use the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat to deepen our understanding of the fundamental experience of Tachai and how to more thoroughly comprehend the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat through the study of the fundamental experience of Tachai is an important task set before us. It won't do for us not to study, or pretend to study, or make a half-hearted effort to study the experience of Tachai, and it also won't do for us not to study the fundamental issues. Only by seriously learning to master the fundamental experience of Tachai can we enable the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture to be launched in the countryside with vigor and vitality and be popularized everywhere. The situation is excellent and pressing. We should be resolute, try to catch up in great haste, fight hard three or five years, build more Tachai-type counties, raise as fast as possible our socialist agriculture to a new level, and give impetus to the all-round development of the national economy.

* * *

NUCLEAR TESTS

China Successfully Conducts Another
Underground Nuclear Test

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

china successfully conducted another underground nuclear test on october 27, 1975. the test took place in the excellent situation in which the people throughout the country are earnestly implementing chairman mao's important directives on studying theory and combating and preventing revisionism, on stability and unity and on pushing the national economy forward, and are winning one new victory after another in both revolution and production.

the conducting of necessary and limited nuclear tests by china is entirely for the purpose of defence and for breaking the nuclear monopoly by the superpowers, with the ultimate aim of abolishing nuclear weapons. the chinese government declares once again that at no time and in no circumstances will china be the first to use nuclear weapons. as in the past, the chinese government and people will continue to make common efforts with the other peoples and peace-loving countries in the world in striving to achieve the lofty goal of complete prohibition and thorough destruction of nuclear weapons.

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

School Leavers in Countryside Write to Chairman
Mao, Party Central Committee on Determinaton to
Learn from Tachai

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

in a letter to chairman mao and the party central committee, twelve educated young people who had settled in the countryside and were delegates to the recent national conference on learning from tachai, pledged to "pitch into the stirring movement to learn from tachai in agriculture and devote the prime of our youth to the task of building up tachai-type counties and mechanizing agriculture throughout the country."

"with firm resolve to devote our lives to the revolution, we shall conscientiously learn from tachai and strive to build up our own communes and brigades into advanced

units of the tachai type within two or three to four years," the letter stated. "we are determined to use our own hands and work hard to help build our still very backward rural areas into a thriving and joyful countryside."

the letter, given frontpage prominence in the "people's daily" today, said that to learn from tachai in agriculture "represents yet another great revolutionary movement in the rural areas of our country.

"on our great leader chairman mao's instructions, the development of china's national economy calls for the establishment of an independent and relatively comprehensive industrial and economic system by 1980 and the all-round modernization of agriculture, industry, national defence and science and technology before the end of this century so that china's national economy will be advancing in the front ranks of the world.

"agriculture is the foundation of the national economy, and the narrowing of the difference between worker and peasant and between town and country cannot be separated from the development of socialist agriculture."

since the great proletarian cultural revolution started in 1966, ten million urban school leavers have gone to the countryside and settled there as full fledged commune members. in their letter the twelve young delegates wrote: "as early as the period of china's agricultural cooperation movement, chairman mao pointed out: 'our countryside is vast and has plenty of room for them to develop their talents to the full.' during the cultural revolution, chairman mao issued the call: 'it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants.'"

the young delegates declared that the tempering in the countryside during the past few years had enabled them "to gain a clearer understanding that sending school leavers to the countryside is an important way to train and bring up millions of successors who will carry on the cause of proletarian revolution, that it is of great and far-reaching significance in narrowing the difference between town and country, between worker and peasant and between mental and manual labour and restricting bourgeois right, and that it is urgently needed in building up a new socialist countryside."

"most of us are now in our twenties. twenty years hence we will be 40 or 50 years old. this period to come is precisely the period of our fullest vigour during which we can develop our talents to the full. we take boundless pride in participating in the great struggle to turn our country into a modernized and strong socialist nation excl."

they wrote: "we will apply our general and scientific knowledge to the movement to learn from tachai in

agriculture, going all out for capital construction on the farmlands and the mechanization of agriculture, adopting scientific farming on a large scale and constantly strengthening the socialist collective economy so as to create a solid material foundation for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat."

in their letter they quoted what vice-premier chen yung-kuei, former secretary of the tachai brigade party branch, had said to them in encouragement: "chairman mao says 'the world is yours'. all of you must keep in mind that you are pioneering a great undertaking. young communists, in particular, must bear in mind the great ideal of communism excl."

in their letter the young delegates expressed the determination to study revolutionary theory assiduously, heighten their awareness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, break with outdated traditional ideas and "be actuated by high ideals and become a new generation of farm workers imbued with socialist consciousness and culture."

the letter was signed by hsing yen-tzu, chu ke-chia, hsueh hsi-mei, cheng yu-chih, chai chun-tse, ko wei, kao chung-hui, joutzukuli, tseng chao-lin, chang teng-lung, lin chao-chiang and liu yu-shu.

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Worker-Teachers in China's Education Revolution

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 28, 1975)

workers with rich experience in revolutionary struggles and production are teaching in institutions of higher learning throughout the country. this important aspect of the revolution in education has been a feature in all areas since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

some workers serve as full-time teachers, and a great number become part-time teachers. they give lectures in colleges at fixed times or give guidance to the students in the workshops.

there are 105 worker-teachers at shanghai teachers' university. eighteen of them are full-time teachers and the rest teach part-time. some 90 percent of them are veteran workers with 10 to 30 years of experience at the bench and have studied theory.

in shanghai, there are ten thousand workers giving lectures in primary and secondary schools and in institutions of higher learning. more than 1,500,000 outstanding workers, peasants and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army are serving as part-time lecturers in schools all over the country. they are playing an important part in the current revolution in education.

under the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line in education before the cultural revolution, china's colleges used bourgeois school systems followed in foreign countries. on may 7, 1966, chairman mao issued the call "education should be revolutionized". after the inception of the education revolution, chairman mao pointed out: "to accomplish the proletarian revolution in education, it is essential to have working class leadership; the masses of workers must take part in this revolution ..."

the worker-teachers give lectures by linking theory with their own practical experience. additionally, in collaboration with the college teachers, they compile new textbooks, improve teaching methods and conduct scientific research.

under the old educational system before the cultural revolution, the colleges aimed solely at giving the students more book knowledge with the result that education was divorced from practice and from productive labour. now the institutions of higher learning have set up their own workshops on campus for the students to do field work. in addition, teachers and students spend a period of time every year in factories outside the schools as well as in rural people's communes where teaching, study of theoretical knowledge and practice are combined. in china, this is known as "open-door education" and the worker-teachers are central to it.

yu min-fei became a teacher of tungchi university upon graduation in 1961 after six years study at the architecture faculty there. in the fourteen years before 1968, she spent only 100 days at a building worksite. "as a student i used to watch my teachers build houses on the blackboard. when i myself became a teacher, i used to confine myself to textbooks too," said yu min-fei.

in the course of the education revolution, veteran building worker fu hsiao-ken and i took a class of students to a construction site for on-the-spot teaching, she explained. "there, the divorce between theory and practice in my work was fully revealed when i failed to solve the actual problems which arose in designing and construction. but fu hsiao-ken, with dozens of years of rich practical experience, was far more capable for that than i. i learned a lot from him," she said. since then we have made a point of doing on-the-spot teaching and our knowledge

has been greatly enriched through practice. we have changed our textbooks accordingly. our graduates are able to design and construct ordinary buildings after a year and a half of university study.

reediting former textbooks is an essential aspect of the revolution in education in which many worker-teachers have taken part. "fundamental knowledge on building construction", written after the faculty members and students had worked at construction sites, was edited with the participation of huang chin-sheng, a worker-teacher with 33 years' experience in his trade and the deputy head of the industrial and civil architecture teaching research group. it is the first new textbook published by tungchi university since the start of the cultural revolution in 1966. huang chin-sheng collected all the teaching material used in five courses and organized it into an integral whole covering the order of building construction from foundation to roof. huang chin-sheng wrote the two chapters on "foundation and basement" and "finishing" and a part of the chapter headed "test for concrete mixing". he also drew 57 illustrations for the text. an issue of several hundred thousand copies of the 350,000-word book was put out by the shanghai people's publishing house and is now in use.

worker-teachers and other faculty members of futan university and the shanghai textile engineering institute edited "the curve and curved surfaces", "basic knowledge on cotton and woollen fabrics looms" and a number of other textbooks.

a distinctive feature in lectures by worker-teachers is the fostering of the students' socialist consciousness to replace the old idea of schools as places only for "passing on knowledge" or "giving vocational training". while teaching "elements in fluidics", liang yu-kang, a worker-teacher in the shanghai mechanical engineering institute, went beyond lecturing on the technical knowledge of fluidics, explaining to his students how fluidic technology was applied and needed in china's present-day socialist construction. his students began to work hard, showing eagerness to meet the needs of the country.

worker-teachers in shanghai universities are technical innovations experts, inventors or graduates of sparetime colleges and specialized courses. they have raised their own ideological level and professional skills and learned from veteran teachers, drawing fresh experience from their own factories and worksites to enrich their teaching material.

they also help veteran professors improve their teaching. mathematics professor su pu-ching was invited to give a four months course of lectures in a tools plant. worker-teacher shih szu-po was by his side and they soon

became close friends. the 71-year-old professor said: "shih szu-po has dealt seriously with my lectures. he helped me spot my shortcomings and kept me informed about the reactions and demands of the workers. my four months of lecturing to workers has in fact been a period in which shih szu-po and the workers taught me. i learned how to give lectures, integrate theory with practice and apply dialectics to analyzing questions. it gave me a good opportunity to study again professionally and receive ideological re-education from the working class." in the past few years, the mathematics department in which professor su pu-ching teaches has carried to completion dozens of important scientific research projects.

INDUSTRIAL & TRANSPORT PROJECTS

New Projects Completed in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

industrial and transport projects completed in china recently include a colliery, a coal dressing plant, a freight station and a railway bridge.

in honan province, central china, a colliery with an annual capacity of 600,000 tons has just gone into operation at yangtsun. designed and constructed by the yima mining administration with its own resources, the colliery has been rated by inspectors as of good quality, up to state-prescribed standards.

the builders of the new colliery -- workers and leading cadres diverted from existing mines -- emulated the revolutionary spirit of the taching oil workers who set about their tasks with whatever facilities are at hand rather than wait for modern equipment. starting with such simple tools as picks and shovels, the colliery builders tackled the hard rock inch by inch and steadily extended the gallery in the depths of the earth. they surmounted difficulties caused by landslides and flooding in the tunnels and, time and again, even advanced the construction schedule.

in hopei province, the new wangfeng coal dressing plant, a medium-sized modern project under the hantan mining administration, started regular operation last month.

construction of the plant began in 1974. inspired by the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the builders displayed tremendous revolutionary enthusiasm and greatly quickened the pace of construction work beyond the planned targets.

the entire project, consisting of 16 buildings, the largest of which stands 22 metres high and covers 15,000 square metres of floor space, was completed three months ahead of time. a team of fitters finished the entire job of installing the equipment in four months, a task which in normal circumstances would have taken three teams of the same size six months to complete.

in anhwei province, east china, a new bridge spanning the huai river and a modern station, both on the important peking-shanghai railway route, were commissioned a few months ago.

this double-track huai river bridge has 28 arches and measures 1,169.6 metres in length. the new pengpu railway station is a large freight depot equipped with up-to-date electrical devices and other facilities; it is five kilometres long and has more than 40 lines including arrival and departure tracks and marshalling sidings.

the addition of the two new projects has resulted in doubling the traffic turnover at pengpu and the freight flow along the peking-shanghai line and the huainan railway, a trunk line within anhwei province.

POTTERY & PORCELAIN INDUSTRY

## Advances in East China Traditional Pottery and Porcelain Center

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Oct. 27, 1975)

ceramics made in tzupo, famous 1,000-year old pottery and porcelain centre of shantung province, are exported to more than 30 countries on the five continents and are on sale in china's urban and rural markets. the varieties of its products have been increased from 100 to more than 1,000.

much progress has been made in the ceramic industry and gradually the city has become one of china's pottery and porcelain production centres.

in addition to ceramic products for daily use and as art pottery and porcelain, tzupo makes a large quantity of industrial, architectural and sanitary ware. total value of the ceramic industry in 1974 was more than 20 times that of early post-liberation days and the number of daily use items made was nine times.

tzupo ceramic products include popular traditional jars decorated with fish scale patterns and vases with double dragon designs, colour-glazed dining, tea, cigarette, wine and coffee sets which are ingeniously made of beautifully decorated pottery and porcelain.

before 1949, the year of liberation, the tzupo pottery and porcelain industry was seriously hampered by imperialist aggression and plunder and the exploitation by reactionary rulers. the skills were on the verge of extinction because few handicraftsmen remained in the trade. only coarse and simple porcelain and pottery ware was being produced.

since liberation, the ceramic craftsmen who, with other workers had become masters of the country, rejuvenated the skills and trade, vigorously made technical innovations, improved artistic craftsmanship and in a very short period mechanized and streamlined those working processes which involved heavy manual labour.

with assistance from the party and the government, tzupo workers and technicians have revived the lost art of some rare types of ceramic ware and brought them to higher artistry. "raindrop glaze", devised by handicraftsmen through long practical experience, became famous during the sung dynasty (a.d. 960-1279), but the formula was lost many years before liberation. with the revival of the ceramics works after liberation, the workers finally revived and improved upon this form of glazing. the black porcelain is coated with

a raindrop-like glaze and fired at high temperature. the heat brings colour mutations causing an even covering of lustrous silvery white snowflakes both inside and outside the ceramic piece. now this highly prized "raindrop glaze" porcelain is again being produced.

the silicate research institute also recently revived two traditional colour glazes. departments concerned appraised the two colour glazes as having achieved the best standard ever reached. workers, leading cadres and technicians have pooled their efforts in scientific experiments and devised more than fifty other new colour glazes, including pink cloud, tortoise-shell, partridge mottled and peacock green.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution the scientific experiment groups of tzupo succeeded in making use of the locally available soapstone to produce porcelain. porcelain made with this material has a fine texture and takes a glossy glaze surface. it is milky white, transparent and as lustrous as jade. since early this year designers and specialists in artistic decoration have joined the workers in studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and in improving and creating many new shapes and ornamental designs in the pottery and porcelain ware which have made tzupo more famous.

SMALL INDUSTRIES

## Why China's Largest City Is Interested in Small-Scale Industry

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 28, 1975)

china's largest industrial city, shanghai, has hundreds of big factories but more than ten times as many small ones.

true, the big factories, each with thousands of workers, form the backbone of shanghai's industry, but the small ones account for a significant part of its total industrial output -- 42.7 percent in 1974.

"this is an expression of china's policy of 'walking on two legs'," said a leading member of the municipal industrial department. "it means the simultaneous development of big, medium and small enterprises, with emphasis on the last two categories."

"walking on two legs" fits in well with china's situation as a developing country. as chairman mao pointed out in 1957: "we want to carry on large-scale construction, but our country is still very poor .... we must build up a number of large-scale modern enterprises step by step to form the mainstay of our industry, without which we shall not be able to turn our country into a strong modern industrial power within the coming decades. but the majority of our enterprises should not be built on such a scale; we should set up more small and medium enterprises and make full use of the industrial base left over from the old society, so as to effect the greatest economy and do more with less money."

the more than 100 such small enterprises represented at a recent shanghai exhibition afforded a glimpse of their potential. one neighbourhood factory, whose production was previously confined to making flash-light bulbs, now turns out shanghai's best-quality and lowest cost television picture tubes. another small factory makes integrated circuit desk computers and digital electronic clocks.

industry in pre-liberation shanghai carried a strong colonial stamp. the few relatively big factories were all controlled by foreign capital. those run by chinese were mostly poorly equipped and heavily dependent on imported machinery and material. they functioned mainly as repair and assembly plants.

after liberation, shanghai transformed the old enterprises according to socialist principles and improved their management and equipment. as for new undertakings, it built a number of large and medium-sized iron and steel plants, shipyards, machine-making plants, chemical works and textile mills and, at the same time, encouraged the masses to set up small factories -- where necessary with help from the state.

small factories mushroomed throughout shanghai, especially during the 1958 big leap forward. supplementing the work of the big plants, they have helped quicken the pace of industrial development.

an outstanding feature of such factories is that they need little investment, yet bring quick results, which enables them to grow through their own accumulated funds.

take the chinling radio factory for example. nine housewives collectively started it in 1958, with a very small investment. at first, they made tobacco pipes by hand. as time went on, the small workshop accumulated more and more funds and was thus able to increase its equipment, expand production, enlist more people, improve the workers' skills and enlarge the range of its products. it began making plastic goods for big factories in 1963 and then, in 1971, switched to electronic products.

with a work force that has grown to over 300, the factory has over the past few years serial-produced transistorized control devices for overhead cranes, digital control boards and many types of high frequency induction furnaces. at the same time, it has helped over 50 metallurgical, machinery, chemical and other plants improve their use of electronic devices.

last year the value of its total output reached eight million yuan, four times that of 1970. the equipment needed for its switch to electronic products in 1971 was produced mainly by its own workers and all the money for this transformation came from its own accumulated funds. it did not ask the state for a single cent.

nearly all the small factories in shanghai have travelled the same path as the chinling radio factory.

specialization of production is another characteristic of the small factories. it leads to greater efficiency. thus one electro-plating factory or one cutting tools and measuring instruments plant is enough to meet the needs of the more than 400 machine-building enterprises in shanghai. therefore, with a dozen or more small factories doing auxiliary jobs for it, a big factory can make heavy equipment items urgently needed by the state within a short period of time. this is how the shanghai machine-building industry, which used to do only some repair and processing work, is now able to provide the state with large quantities of modern equipment.

at the same time, production in the small factories is very flexible. precisely because they are small, they can switch from one product to another with a minimum of re-tooling. this makes them particularly suitable for manufacturing new products that are small in amount but great in variety. in shanghai, many high-grade, precision and advanced products such as those using integrated circuits, laser and similar techniques are turned out by small factories with technical help from research institutes and big factories.

many small factories started with simple equipment. in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the workers have made technical innovations and with great socialist enthusiasm, have thus constantly raised their technical level and production capacity. the shanghai no. 10 glass bottle factory, which has no more than 150 workers, first mechanized the hand operations and then, between 1967 and 1974, put all the machines under electronic program control.

MODEL SHOP ASSISTANTS

## Northeast China City Shop Assistants Commended for Good Service

(NCNA-English Luta, Oct. 27, 1975)

shop assistants in Luta city in Liaoning province, northeast china, have won praise from the people there for their whole-hearted service.

the shop assistants do not just stay in their stores waiting for customers, but go out and deliver goods to the peoples' homes. to serve the people better, they have organized mobile stalls to serve railway stations, the port area and residential quarters, where they sell vegetables, cigarets, sugar and other necessities. at present in Luta city, there are more than 200 such mobile stalls serving an average of 80,000 people a day.

in the early morning, when the department stores are not yet open, many people buy their vegetables from the mobile stalls in the residential quarters near Luta port. after buying some fresh kidney beans, cucumbers and tomatoes, a worker said to the reporter happily that the mobile stalls were very convenient. he had just come off night shift and bought the vegetables on his way home.

the mobile stalls serve the people in the early morning and in the evening. price and quality are the same as in the shops.

the shop assistants organize delivery to the families of old and ailing residents.' an old woman in her seventies living alone in one of the residential quarters said she was deeply moved that her daily necessities including vegetables and food grain were brought to her home by the shop assistants.

each mobile stall has a service book in which customers write down suggestions and demands, as well as points in appreciation of the service.

the scope of the service provided by the mobile stalls is being expanded to include postal service, repairs to household goods and hairdressing.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Posts and Tele-Communications Delegation
Leaves Peking for Algeria

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

a chinese posts and tele-communications delegation headed by chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and tele-communications, left here by air today for a friendly visit to algeria at the invitation of the algerian ministry of posts and tele-communications.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were vice-ministers of posts and tele-communications shen kuang, chu chun-ho, li yu-kuei, liu teng-ching, peng hung-chih, han kuo-chung and lo shu-chen, and deputy departmental director of the foreign ministry lin chao-nan.

present was algerian ambassador to china mohamed messaoud kellou.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Amity Association Leader Fetes
British Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. met and gave a banquet here today in honour of the delegation of miners of the yorkshire area of the british national union of mineworkers headed by owen briscoe, general secretary of the yorkshire area of the national union of mineworkers. hosts and guests had a friendly conversation.

the delegation arrived in china on october 13 for a visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. the british guests visited peking, shenyang, fushun, tangshan, shanghai and wuhsi in the last two weeks and had friendly contacts with chinese workers.

the delegation will shortly leave peking for home.

Chinese Delegation to 9th Assembly of IMCO
Leaves Peking for London

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

a chinese delegation led by tseng sheng, vice-minister of communications, left here for london by air today to attend the 9th assembly of the inter-governmental maritime consultative organization.

it was seen off at the airport by yeh fei and yu mei, minister and vice-minister of communications.

CHINA AND BURMA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Burmese Government
Industrial Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the government industrial delegation of the socialist republic of the union of burma. leader of the delegation is u hla aye, minister of the first ministry of industry, and deputy leader is u hla tin, vice-minister of the second ministry of industry.

thakin chan tun, burmese ambassador to china, and his wife and embassy officials were among the guests at the banquet.

fang yi and u hla aye spoke at the banquet which was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship.

on behalf of the chinese government and people, fang yi extended a warm welcome to the burmese delegation. he said: china and burma are neighbours linked by mountains and rivers. since ancient times there has been a profound paukphaw-like friendship between the people of our two countries, who have always supported and sympathized with each other in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the frequent exchanges of visits by leaders of the two countries since the establishment of sino-burmese diplomatic relations have promoted the constant growth of the relations between the two countries and ennanced the mutual understanding and friendship between the two peoples. in international affairs, our two countries have also worked in friendly cooperation.

the chinese minister expressed the belief that the current visit to china of the burmese government industrial delegation will further promote the friendship between

the two peoples and the friendly relations between the two countries.

in his speech, u hla aye said: burma and china have lived like kinsmen and paukphaws since ancient times. the exchanges of many visits by leaders of the two countries have helped consolidate and develop the friendship between the two countries. since president u ne win's visit to friendly china in 1971, economic, trade, sports and cultural exchanges between the two countries have constantly increased. in international affairs, our two countries have also worked in close cooperation. in conclusion, u lha aye expressed his confidence that the current visit to china of the delegation would further promote burma-china economic and technical cooperation and enhance the friendship between the two countries.

present on the occasion were chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned, including shen ping and cheng fei.

this morning, fang yi had talks with the burmese government industrial delegation led by u lha aye. the distinguished burmese guests visited the peking internal combustion engine plant and toured the city this afternoon in the company of fang yi and chen mu-hua respectively.

## Weightlifting Contest between Chinese and Burmese Teams

(NCNA-English Rangoon, Oct. 27, 1975)

a friendly contest between the chinese and burmese weightlifting teams was held on october 25 at aungsan gymnasium here.

over 3,500 spectators witnessed the contest held in a warm and friendly atmosphere. the excellent performances by the weightlifters of the two countries repeatedly won warm applause from the spectators.

before the contest began, a welcoming ceremony was held for the chinese guests by the burmese sports and physical education department.

deputy minister for health u khin nyein, director u gwan shein and three deputy directors of the burmese sports and physical education department, and president of the burma weightlifting federation lieutenant colonel maung thaung attended the ceremony and watched the contest.

chinese ambassador yeh cheng-chang was also present.

in the contest, the burmese lifters won first places in fly, feather, bantam and light weight while the chinese lifters came first in middle, light heavy, middle heavy and heavy weight.

the chinese weightlifting team led by chao ching-kuei arrived here on october 20 for a friendly visit and left here for home today.

during the visit, team leader chao ching-kuei called on vice-minister u khin nyein. director u gwan shein gave a dinner for the chinese team. ambassador yeh cheng-chang held a dinner for the visit of the chinese weightlifting team to burma.

during its stay here the chinese weightlifting team visited factories and scenic spots and places of historical interest.

## Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Attends Theatrical Performance

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

the government industrial delegation of the socialist republic of the union of burma led by u hla aye, minister of the first ministry of industry, with u hla tin, vice-minister of the second ministry of industry, as deputy leader attended a performance of songs, dances and acrobatic items presented by the chinese railway art troupe here this evening. the distinguished burmese guests were accompanied by fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

this morning, the burmese guests also drove to the great wall and ting ling.

CHINA AND CANADA

## Chinese Foreign Minister Meets Canadian Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met anc gave a dinner here today for the canadian friend chester ronning, his daughters audrey r. topping and meme westlein, his grandson richard westlein and his grand-daughter lesley topping. the chinese foreign minister had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present were ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND CONGO

## Congolese Delegation Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

the delegation of the political department of general staff of the congolese national people's army led by captain goma-foutou, deputy chief of general staff, returned to peking by air today after a visit to shanghai, hangchow, kwangchow and changsha.

the congolese guests visited in shanghai a unit of the east china sea fleet of the chinese people's liberation army and an army unit in kwangchow and had friendly contacts with chinese p.l.a. commanders and fighters.

while in hunan, they made a special trip to shaoshan. there, they visited the birthplace of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the exhibition hall attached to it. they visited places where chairman mao carried out revolutionary activities in his early years in changsha.

while in kwangchow, they visited the site of the national institute of peasant movement founded by chairman mao in 1926.

the congolese guests were accorded a warm welcome by leading members of local army units and people.

CHINA AND GREECE

## Greek Ambassador to China Leaves Post for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

nicolas katapodis, ambassador of the hellenic republic to china, left his post for home today.

CHINA AND GUINEA

## Guinean Government Trade Delegation Leaves China for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 27, 1975)

the guinean government trade delegation left here for home by air this afternoon at the end of a friendly visit to this south china metropolis.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport was liu wei-ming, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee.

the guinean guests arrived in kwangchow by air on october 23 after a tour of shanghai and hangchow in east china. they were honoured at a banquet given by liu wei-ming that evening. in kwangchow, the guinean friends viewed china's 1975 autumn export commodities fair and attended a theatrical performance.

the guinean guests were shown round an industrial exhibition, a factory, port facilities and a rural people's commune in shanghai and were guests of honour at a banquet hosted by wang shao-yung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

while in hangchow, the delegation visited a tea plantation and made a boat excursion on the scenic west lake. chang tzu-shih, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet in its honour.

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Government Trade Delegation
Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

the government trade delegation of the republic of guinea-bissau led by armando ramos, minister of commerce and handicrafts, left here for kwangchow by air this morning.

it was seen off at the airport by li chiang, minister of foreign trade.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Ambassador Gives Reception on Birthday
of Shahanshah and Iranian National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

ahmad-ali bahrami, iranian ambassador to china, gave a reception here this evening on the occasion of the birthday of his imperial majesty mohammad reza pahlavi, shahanshah of iran, and the iranian national day.

attending the reception were chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs, chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the ministries of foreign trade, economic relations with foreign countries, petroleum and chemical industries, education and public health, and the physical culture and sports commission, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee, including chou hua-min, shih lin, chang wen-pin, chou hung-pao, wei fu-kai, chao cheng-hung and wang ping-nan.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Japanese Socialist Party Activists Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

hua kuo-feng, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the japanese socialist party activists delegation. adviser to the delegation is yuji soga, leader of the delegation is shinjiro hasuo, deputy leader is mizunori niizuma and secretary-general is yasunori akamatsu.

present on the occasion were chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the association, and wang hsiao-yun, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

## Delegation of Japanese Federation of Economic Organizations Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

the delegation of the japanese federation of economic organizations led by toshiwo doko left here for home by air this afternoon.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were wang yao-ting and li yung-ting, chairman and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

present were emon ichikawa and shuku maeda, minister and commercial counsellor of the japanese embassy here.

while in china, the delegation visited the takang oilfield and toured shanghai and hangchow.

## Tokyo Women Activists Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met and gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the tokyo women activists delegation of japan. they had a cordial and friendly conversation. leader of

the delegation is sachiko kanda, deputy leader is kotoko furushima and secretary general is sechiko narushima.

present on the occasion were leading members of organizations concerned, including ou tang-liang and fang chiung.

the delegation has visited peking, taching, tachai, taiyuan and shanghai after arriving in china on october 14.

## Chinese Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Japanese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the friendship delegation of the japan international petroleum trading company led by yoshihiro inayama with ichizo kimura as deputy leader.

present were chao mao-chun, general manager of the china national chemicals import and export corporation, and leading members of chinese departments.

## President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Friend

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met here today with hiroshi mutakami, member of the editorial board of the japanese kyodo news agency. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

## Early Conclusion of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty Urged in Japan

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Oct. 28, 1975)

japanese mass organizations for japan-china friendship recently held meetings in various parts of the country to strongly demand the early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty with an anti-hegemony clause written in its text.

the yamanashi prefectural branch of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) held its 1975 regular meeting on october 19. a "principle of action" adopted at the meeting points out, "only when action is taken by the majority of the people who have gained superiority can push the (japanese) government to change its present attitude."

a "declaration" passed unanimously at the meeting says, "we should be further united and, together with all those standing for japan-china friendship, make a big effort for the early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty."

the "declaration" says, "in the upsurge for japan-china friendship, some domestic reactionaries are trying to sabotage the conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty with support from foreign forces. we must frustrate their machinations." it says, "for the early conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty with an anti-hegemony clause explicitly written in the text, we are resolved to unite and fight together with the people of the prefecture."

meetings were also held recently by the mie prefectural branch, the aichi prefectural branch and the ehime branch of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), the ehime prefectural residents' council for japan-china friendship, the okinawa prefectural residents' council for japan-china friendship, the okinawa branch of the japan council for the promotion of international trade and the okinawa prefectural branch of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) to strongly demand the early conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty including a clearly-stipulated anti-hegemony clause.

at a meeting in shizuoka prefecture, juro suzuki, general manager of the shizuoka prefectural branch of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), delivered a speech on the early conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty. he stressed the importance of opposing hegemonism.

the shiga prefectural branch of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) has distributed leaflets demanding conclusion of a japan-china peace

and friendship treaty at the earliest possible date. the leaflet reads, "we hold that it is the japanese government's obligation to conclude a japan-china peace and friendship treaty according to the japan-china joint statement in the present excellent situation in asia." "we will start from now on a big movement for the early conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty with a clearly-stipulated anti-hegemony clause."

Japanese Delegation of Kumamoto Prefecture
Japan-China Friendship Wing Visits Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 28, 1975)

the kumamoto prefecture japan-china friendship wing delegation from japan led by issei sawada, governor of the prefecture, left here for nanking by train today at the end of a friendly visit to shanghai.

the 136-member delegation arrived in shanghai by air on the evening of october 24. the following day, feng kuo-chu, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with delegation leader issei sawada, deputy leaders kunio kotani, toshikazu nagano and hassui miura and adviser toyoharu kitaoka.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a reception, warmly welcoming the japanese friends. in a toast at the reception, feng kuo-chu said: we wish to work with the japanese people in striving to strengthen the unity and friendship between the people of china and japan and continue to advance the cause of china-japan friendship. issei sawada said: we eagerly hope for the early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty so that the friendship between the people of the two countries would continue from generation to generation.

kumamoto and shanghai are separated only by a strip of water. friendly exchanges between the two places have increased daily in recent years. the friends from various circles on the present delegation visited shanghai factories, rural people's communes, schools, hospitals and workers' residential areas and had friendly contacts with people of various circles of shanghai. they expressed their friendly sentiments for the chinese people.

the japanese delegation presented a banner to its chinese friends as a souvenir, which is inscribed with the words "the two places are within hearing of each

other, the friendship is evergreen." the japanese friends were accorded a warm welcome wherever they went. children of a calligraphy group of the no. 1 central primary school of the chingan district gave the japanese friends a scroll which reads: "long live the friendship between the people of china and japan excl." pensioners at a workers' new housing estate warmly greeted the japanese friends with a song. the japanese and chinese friends planted evergreen trees in the hsichiao park in token of their friendship.

the japanese friends also had discussions with local departments on city construction, planned economy, agriculture and work concerning women.

upon its arrival in and departure from shanghai, the delegation was greeted and seen off by yang hsiao-ping, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of shanghai workers, youth and women's organizations and the shanghai branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

## Japanese Anti-Earthquake Architecture Goodwill Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

the japanese anti-earthquake architecture goodwill delegation left here by air today for a visit to shanghai and other places before going home.

the delegation arrived here on october 21 for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese architectural society. while in peking, it held discussions with the chinese department concerned on anti-earthquake techniques and visited public buildings, tsinghua university, the geophysics institute, the seismological station and ancient buildings.

CHINA AND KOREA

## President Kim Il Sung Receives Chinese People's Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 27, 1975)

president kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, this morning received all the members of the chinese people's friendship delegation with li chih-min as leader and wu tai as deputy leader.

present on the occasion were general o jin u, member of the political committee and member of the secretariat of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army; colonel general li yong mu, member of the political committee of the party central committee and director of the k.p.a. general political bureau; lieutenant general chang jong hwan, vice-minister for the people's armed forces; and li song hi, vice-minister for foreign affairs.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea; yen chi-kuo, deputy military attache of the chinese embassy; and miao chieh, senior staff of the chinese people's volunteers delegation of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission, were also present.

president kim il sung had a very cordial conversation with the members of the delegation.

after the meeting, president kim il sung gave a dinner for the chinese comrades.

## DPRK Vice President Awards Chinese Delegation Medals

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 27, 1975)

kim dong gyu, vice-president of the democratic people's republic of korea, awarded orders to the members of the chinese people's friendship delegation with li chih-min as leader and wu tai as deputy leader today. the orders were awarded in accordance with an order of the korean central people's committee signed by president kim il sung.

present on the occasion were another korean party and government leader li yong mu as well as kim gyong ryon, chairman of the central committee of the korea-china friendship association, and chang jong hwan, vice-minister for the people's armed forces.

li yun-chuan, ambassador, and yen chi-kuo, deputy military attache, of the chinese embassy, were also present.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

## Peking Football Team Plays Friendly Match in Tananarive

(NCNA-English Tananarive, Oct. 26, 1975)

the peking football team of china and the tananarive football team of madagascar played their first friendly match at the city stadium here this afternoon to the warm welcome of over 20,000 spectators.

the match was permeated with a friendly atmosphere from beginning to end. the peking team won 3-1.

present at the contest were jean de dieu randriantanana, member of the malagasy supreme council of revolution; portos augustin ampy, minister of justice, keeper of the seal; justin rarivoson, minister of economy and commerce; justin rakotoniaina, minister of national education; salomon rahatoka, minister of public works, posts and tele-communications; rajaozandry, minister of youth; jean-jacques seraphin, minister of public health and population; gaston laha, minister of information; remi ratsimbazafy, governor of tananarive province; and michel, president of the malagasy football federation.

chinese ambassador to madagascar tien chih-tung and diplomatic envoys of other countries were also present.

on october 24, gaston laha received and had a friendly talk with all members of the peking team with liu tsien-hua as leader and chang heng as deputy leader.

the team arrived here on october 23 for a friendly visit to the country.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

## Chinese Football Team Plays First Match in Malaysia

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

the visiting football team from china's liaoning province played its first friendly match against a malaysian football team in kuala lumpur on the evening of october 25, according to a report from the malaysian capital.

among the over 40,000 spectators watching the match were raja muda, heir of the sultan of selangor state; hamzah bin abu samah, vice-president of malaysian

football association and minister of trade and industry; and datuk haji mohamed asri muda, minister of lands and mines and minister with special functions. chinese ambassador to malaysia wang yu-ping was also present.

the match ended in a draw one to one.

the skilful play of the chinese and malaysian footballers has won stormy applause from the spectators.

the chinese team arrived in kuala lumpur on october 22. yu chi-chen, leader, and kuan yun-feng, deputy leader, of the team called on datuk haji harun bin haji idrif, vice-president of the malaysian football association on october 23, and hamzah bin abu samah, another vice-president, on october 25. a dinner was given on the evening of october 23 by harun in honour of the team.

MALAYSIA

## Malaysian Paper Exposes Soviet-US "Detente" Plot

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

the malaysian paper "nanyang siang pao" carried a commentary on october 25 denouncing the sham detente of the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, according to a report from kuala lumpur.

the commentary said that some great powers talk about disarmament but, in fact, are expanding armaments and actively carrying on global military disposition. the internal crises within the great powers are sharpening and the contradictions among them are deepening. under these conditions the clamour for international "detente" is merely an illusion.

it pointed out: "if a portugal is not enough, one can see the insecurity in the mediter-ranean, the indian ocean, the pacific ocean, angola, turkey, greece, northeast asia, southeast asia, south asia and other areas. all this shows that 'detente' does not exist."

the commentary said: "europe has always been the focus of contention for hegemony between the great powers. although the recent helsinki european security summit conference made a declaration on european security to say that there will be permanant peace in europe, the fact is that the declaration is not respected. one of the antagonists in europe, far from assuring greater

security in the area, has a standing force of 2.4 million troops there with three-fifths of its air force and two-thirds of its medium-range missile bases."

the commentary said that "international detente" is probably a strategy of the kremlin leaders in an attempt to lull the people of the west with an atmosphere of "detente".

it pointed out: "the situation of conciliation between the east and the west has reversed and when the process reaches a certain extent, the international situation will be essentially the same as that before the first and second world wars. the so-called detente is but a strategy to cover up the 'war preparations' before war".

CHINA AND MALI

First Sino-Malian Football Match

(NCNA-English Bamako, Oct. 26, 1975)

the first friendly match played by the visiting tientsin football team of china against the malian national football team ended in a draw here this afternoon.

among the 15,000 spectators watching the game were captain tiecoro bagayoko, member of the military committee for national liberation of mali (mcnl) and director-general of security, mamadou sanogo, member of the mcnl and minister of justice and keeper of the seals, hassim diawara, minister of labour and public function, founeke keita, minister of commerce and finance, lamine keita, minister of industrial and tourism development, and mahamane toure, minister of youth, sports, art and culture.

chinese ambassador fan tso-kai was also present.

the national flags of the two countries fluttered over the stadium. the spectators applauded again and again throughout the match, carried away by the fine skill of the players and the friendly atmosphere between the people and sportsmen of the two countries.

### Madame Mariam Traore Passes Through Peking On Way Home from Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

madame mariam traore, wife of the head of state of the republic of mali and president of the malian national union of women, and her party passed through peking today on their way home after visiting the democratic people's republic of korea.

madame mariam traore and her party were greeted and seen off at peking airport by madame lin chia-mei and leading members of departments concerned hsu kuang, li heng and kao chien-chung.

also present were korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and his wife.

seeing them off at the airport were also malian ambassador to china sinaly thera and his wife, and amadou lamine sow, charge d'affaires ad interim of the senegalese embassy here.

## CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

### Madame Teng Ying-chao Meets and Fetes Mozambique Women's Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

madame teng ying-chao met here at noon today with all members of the mozambique women's delegation led by monica chitupila, nyassa provincial secretary of the mozambique women's organization, with maria beatriz as its deputy leader.

this is the first delegation from mozambique to china since the proclamation of its independence. most of the ten members are experienced fighters.

madame teng ying-chao had a cordial and friendly conversation with the mozambique friends. after the meeting, she gave a banquet in their honour. at the banquet which was filled with a warm atmosphere of friendship, hosts and guests repeatedly toasted the further consolidation and development of the militant friendship between the people and women of china and mozambique.

present on the occasion were ou tang-liang, fu yu-fang, li shu-cheng, sun chih-li and fang chiung.

CHINA AND NEPAL

## Nepalese Princes and Princesses Visit Yangchow, East China

(NCNA-English Nanking, Oct. 27, 1975)

prince gyanendra, princess komal, prince dhirendra and princess prekshya of nepal and their party drove from nanking to yangchow for a visit today. they are being accompanied by yang kuang-li and han pei-hsin, vice-chairmen of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, and han nien-lung, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs.

the distinguished nepalese guests were given a warm welcome by chen chao and chien kang, vice-chairmen of the yangchow prefectural revolutionary committee, chou hsing, chairman of the yangchow city revolutionary committee, and local people.

this afternoon, they inspected the chiangtu water conservancy system, a project consisting of four pumping stations, six sluice-gates, three ship locks and two canals for irrigation, drainage, power generation and navigation.

prince gyanendra inquired how the system had been built. he expressed admiration when he learned that the project could irrigate more than 660,000 hectares of farmland and prevent water logging in the lihsia river valley in northern kiangsu. the lihsia river valley, formerly plagued by drought and water logging alternately, is now one of the major grain-producing areas in kiangsu province.

the nepalese guests also visited a pumping station of the hsupu people's commune in yicheng county and the wantou people's commune today.

they were guests of honour at a dinner given by the yangchow prefectural revolutionary committee in the evening. at the dinner, hosts and guests talked cordially about the traditional friendship between the people of china and nepal. they all expressed the hope that the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries would grow constantly.

## Nepalese Princess Gives Tea Party to Chinese Badminton Team

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Oct. 27, 1975)

her royal highness princess sobho rajya laxmi devi shah and kumar mohan bahadur shahi hosted a tea party in honour of the visiting china youth badminton team here this afternoon.

present on the occasion were brigadier general sushil shamsher rana, president of the nepal badminton association, khadga jit baral, inspector-general of the police and vice-president of the nepal badminton association and officials of the nepal sports council as well as nepalese badminton players.

chinese ambassador to nepal tsao chih was also on hand.

from october 24 to 26, the chinese badminton team toured several nepalese cities including the industrial city biratnagar and had friendly matches with nepalese players. the chinese players were warmly received and welcomed by the nepalese people wherever they went.

## Nepalese Princes and Princesses Visit Soochow

(NCNA-English Nanking, Oct. 28, 1975)

prince gyanendra and princess komal, prince dhirendra and princess prekshya and their party arrived in soochow from yangchow by special plane this afternoon in the company of han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister.

they were accorded a warm welcome by pan lin-ju, hsu yao-lin and ho hsi-ching, vice-chairmen of the soochow city revolutionary committee.

this evening, the soochow city revolutionary committee gave a dinner in honour of the distinguished guests.

in yangchow, the nepalese guests visited a lacquer ware factory and toured scenic spots this morning. when leaving yangchow, they were seen off at the airport by chen chao and chien kang, vice-chairmen of the yangchow prefectural revolutionary committee, and chou hsing, chairman of the yangchow city revolutionary committee.

Nepal, China Foster Friendly Relations

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Oct. 27, 1975)

the relations of friendship and cooperation between nepal and china have registered further development since king birendra and queen aishwarya of nepal visited china in december, 1973.

nepal and china are close and friendly neighbours, the people of the two countries cherish profound traditional friendship, and have always supported and cooperated with each other in international affairs. nepal firmly supported the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations. last year, the nepalese government declared that it would not tolerate the use of the country's border areas as bases for hostile activities against china, its friendly neighbour. the declaration was followed by resolute measures to disarm the tibetan rebels who had fled into nepal. the government and people of china, on their part, have always supported nepal's just struggle against outside interferences and for the defence of its independence and sovereignty. last february, king birendra proclaimed nepal a peace zone. this righteous stand and desire of nepal won the support of china and many other third world countries.

friendly contacts between the two countries were increased in the past two years as no less than ten economic, trade, sports, medical and other delegations, governmental or popular, exchanged visits. both nepal and china belong to the third world. through the regular exchange of visits, the two countries have supported, assisted and learned from each other. as a result, the friendship and mutual understanding between the two peoples and the economic and trade ties between the two countries have been further promoted and strengthened.

trade between the two countries has been increased in the past two years. a chinese trade delegation paid a visit to kathmandu in june last year and signed a new trade agreement with nepal on the basis of equality, mutual benefit and each making up what the other lacks. the bilateral trade by sea routes has since increased rapidly. it went up 31 per cent in the first three quarters this year as compared with the same period last year. nepal's exports to china has been increased five times. the traditional barter trade across the border has also been augmented remarkably, with rice, linseeds and leather added to traditional items.

the sphere of friendly economic cooperation between the two countries has also been widened to cover projects of communications, power, textiles, leather, building materials and cotton growing. in the course of building these projects, the people and technicians of the two countries learn from each other, help each other and raise their levels together, thus enhancing friendship and cementing solidarity.

## Nepalese Press Hails Development of Nepal-China Friendship

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Oct. 28, 1975)

nepalese papers and periodicals continued publishing editorials on the current visit to china by the two nepalese princes and their wives, hailing the increasing consolidation and development of the friendship between nepal and china.

the weekly "pratidhwani" said editorially on october 24 that the visit "is expected to add another golden chapter to the history of nepal-china relations. the people's republic of china is an intimate neighbour which has always shared weal and woe of our country. the whole nepali people are well aware of the fact that china, though itself preoccupied with its own development, is rendering contribution to the economic development of nepal."

the weekly "mirror" said in an editorial the same day that mutual visits of high-ranking delegations of nepal and china "have contributed immensely in bringing nepal and china closer to each other and also in expanding the horizon of mutual cooperation in many fields." it pointed out: "the nepalese people have full faith in the friendly attitude and behaviour of china. the relationship existing between our two countries presents an extraordinary and unique example of peaceful coexistence." it expressed the confidence that the visit of the two princes and their wives will certainly further consolidate and develop the intimate and friendly relations between the two countries.

the paper "samaya times" said in its editorial on october 23: "both nepal and china have always helped each other at times of need." it said that the visit will surely bring the relations between the two countries closer.

the weeklies "samrakshak" and "pratignya" also published editorials on the visit, wishing constant growth of the friendship and cooperation between nepal and china.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

## Chinese Art and Handicraft Exhibition Closes in Bucharest

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Oct. 27, 1975)

about
200,000 romanians visited the 28-day chinese art and handicraft exhibition, which closed here yesterday.

paul niculescu, member of the executive political committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party, deputy prime minister and concurrently minister of education, visited the exhibition on october 16. niculescu said at the end of his visit that the exhibition reflected the wisdom and creative ability of the chinese people who have a long cultural tradition, and the vigorously developing culture and art in new china.

the exhibits were deeply admired and welcomed by romanian visitors. they spoke highly of the new art and handicraft works china has produced since the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

chinese ambassador to romania li ting-chuan gave a reception for the exhibition on october 19.

## Friendly Marksmanship Contest between Romanian, Chinese Teams in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

a visiting
romanian marksmanship team began a three-day friendly match with the chinese team at the peking shooting range today and drew warm applause from the spectators.

in the women's centre-fire pistol event, china's chao kuei-ying totalled 589 points to surpass the world record of 587 points established by nina stoljarova of the soviet union in 1974.

the three-member chinese team compiled a team total of 1,759 points in this event to beat the soviet-held world record of 1,752 points.

the match proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people and marksmen of china and romania. the chinese and romanian colleagues learned from each other and shook hands cordially and congratulated each other when good results were produced.

present were chao cheng-hung, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, sun cheng-hua, president of the chinese marksmanship association, and leading members of organizations concerned. they met andrei savescu, leader of the romanian marksmanship delegation. in a welcome ceremony prior to the match in honour of the visitors, chao cheng-hung and andrei savescu met and shook hands with the competitors of the two countries.

ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy here, was present.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

### Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Arrives in Sweden for Visit

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Oct. 26, 1975)

a military friendship delegation led by ho cheng-wen, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, arrived here today for a friendly visit to sweden.

it came at the invitation of swedish commander of the army lt. general carl-eric almgren, who, among other military personages, was at the airport to meet the delegation.

chin li-chen, chinese ambassador to sweden, sung wen-chung, a member of the delegation and military attache of the chinese embassy, were also present at the airport.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were also envoys and diplomats of korea, albania, viet nam and other countries.

### Swedish Defence Minister, Generals Meet Chinese Guests

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Oct. 28, 1975)

eric holmqvist, swedish minister of defence, general stig synnergren, supreme commander of the swedish armed forces and lieutenant general carl-eric almgren, commander of the swedish army, yesterday respectively met with the chinese military friendship delegation led by ho cheng-wen, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army. they had cordial talks.

lieutenant general carl-eric almgren gave a dinner yesterday evening in honour of the chinese delegation.

chin li-chen, chinese ambassador to sweden, was also present on these occasions.

a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed at the dinner. both lieutenant general almgren and ho cheng-wen toasted to the further development of friendly relations between the people and armies of the two countries.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Peking Banquet in Honor of Swiss Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, this evening met and gave a banquet in honour of the 4-member delegation of leaders of switzerland-china friendship organizations in la chaux-de-fonds, lausanne, zurich and neuchatel. hosts and guests had a cordial and friendly conversation.

the swiss friends arrived in peking on october 16 as guests of the chinese friendship association. they had toured peking, shanghai and kwangchow in the past few days and will shortly leave peking for home.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation Gives Performances in Turkish Cities

(NCNA-English Ankara, Oct. 26, 1975)

the chinese wu shu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) delegation gave performances in the turkish cities of istanbul and bursa from october 18 to 26 to the warm welcome of the spectators.

the chinese wu shu delegation gave five performances in istanbul to a total of more than 13,000 viewers. many items were warmly applauded and encored. a turkish journalist told hsinhua that the thunderous applause not only expressed favourable comment on the superb proficiency of the chinese wu shu sportsmen, but also

showed the friendly feelings of the turkish people toward the chinese people.

namik kemal senturk, governor of istanbul province, received leader of the delegation pai ping on october 20. they had a friendly talk.

the delegation arrived in bursa, an industrial centre and famous tourist place, from istanbul on october 23. the chinese sportsmen gave three performances in bursa. more than 4,000 spectators came to watch them in spite of the rain.

governor of bursa province mehmet karasarlioglu and mayor of bursa city ismet tavgac also watched the performance.

the governor of bursa and mayor of bursa city received delegation leader pai ping on october 24 respectively and had friendly conversations with him.

CHINA AND US

### Chinese Scientific and Technical Association Delegation Leaves San Francisco for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

the delegation of the scientific and technical association of the people's republic of china headed by chou pei-yuan left san francisco for home yesterday after a one-month friendly visit to the united states, according to a report from that city.

the delegation paid a visit to the united states at the invitation of the committee on scholarly communication with the people's republic of china. on september 27, u.s. president gerald ford met with the delegation.

during its stay in the united states, the chinese delegation visited universities, research institutions and laboratories in a number of cities and was warmly received by american scientists.

## NPC Vice Chairman Li Su-wen Meets Delegation of American Women for International Understanding

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

li su-wen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a friendly conversation this morning with the delegation of the american women for international understanding led by mrs. bernice m. hemphill, president of the organization.

present on the occasion were fu yu-fang, member of the n.p.c. standing committee and chairman of the peking municipal women's federation, ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and hsu kuang, vice-chairman of the peking municipal women's federation.

## Delegation of American Women for International Understanding Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

the delegation of the american women for international understanding left here for home by air today.

it was seen off at the airport by ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and hsu kuang, vice-chairman of the peking municipal women's federation.

the delegation arrived in china on october 7 for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. it had toured peking, kwangchow, kueilin, shanghai, hangchow, nanking and sian.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chancellor of German Federal Republic Helmut Schmidt to Pay Official Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1975)

at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china, mr. helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and his wife will pay an official visit to the people's republic of china starting october 29, 1975.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Welcome to Chancellor Helmut Schmidt

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

following is the full text of the october 29 "people's daily" editorial, entitled "a warm welcome to chancellor helmut schmidt":

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and frau schmidt are due to arrive in peking today for an official visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. the chinese people warmly welcome the distinguished guests from the banks of the rhine.

the german people are an industrious, wise and creative people. they have made valuable contributions to humanity in science, culture, art and other fields, which are held in high estimation by the people of china and the rest of the world. in the modern history of germany, there appeared the dark rule of hitler fascism which brought profound sufferings to the people of germany and many other european countries. for reasons known to all, germany was split into two countries after the second world war. the chinese people deeply sympathize with and support the german people's firm opposition to a permanent splitting up of the german nation and their just desire for national unification; we firmly support the german and other european peoples in their just struggles in defence of national independence and security and against superpower hegemony.

the world at present is in great disorder; the situation is excellent. countries want independence, nations want liberation and people want revolution -- this has become an irresistible historical current. the world people's struggle against superpower hegemony is developing vigorously. the two superpowers are frantically engaged in an arms race and are stepping

up their contention for world hegemony. europe, the focus of their contention, is in greater turmoil and unrest. especially that superpower which is chanting peace most loudly has become even more truculent and is baring its fangs, particularly toward europe. it has stationed massive forces in central europe and is stepping up its efforts to encircle the whole of west europe from the south and the north, thus constituting an increasingly grave military menace to the independence and security of european countries. the european security conference it had lauded with such gusto was in fact an european insecurity conference. the stark reality is not that detente has developed to a new stage or that there is "lasting peace", but that the danger of a new world war is mounting conspicuously. the people of europe and throughout the world must get prepared against this. in the face of this situation, many countries in west europe have emphasized the need to strengthen their unity and the defence capabilities of their respective countries. the government of the federal republic of germany, too, has made its efforts to promote west european unity and has advocated strengthening "one's own will in defence" to cope with superpower menace. at the same time, it has begun to pay more attention to improving relations with the third world countries. all this is in the interests of the unity of the people of europe and the world against hegemonism.

friendly relations have long existed between the chinese and the german people. since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and the federal republic of germany in october 1972, the relations between the two countries based on the five principles of peaceful coexistence and their economic ties have developed remarkably. personages from political and economic circles of the two countries have exchanged visits constantly. a trade and payments agreement between the two countries was signed in july, 1973. this year, china held an economic and trade exhibition in the city of cologne of the federal republic of germany, and the federal republic of germany held a large industrial technical exhibition in peking. the chinese people are happy about the fine development of the relations between the two countries. we are convinced that the visit of chancellor helmut schmidt to china will make positive contributions to furthering the development of the fine relations between the two countries and enhancing the mutual understanding and friendship between the people of the two countries.

may the visit of chancellor helmut schmidt be a success ex:l.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

### Vice President of Yugoslav Federal Executive Council Receives Chuang Tse-tung

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Oct. 27, 1975)

anton vratusa, vice-president of the yugoslav federal executive council, received here today chuang tse-tung, leader of the chinese sports delegation and minister in charge of the physical culture and sports commission, and chang chih-huai, deputy leader of the delegation.

hakija pozderac, chairman of the yugoslav physical culture federation, and czaslav velic, secretary for international liaison of the federation, were present on the occasion.

present also was chinese ambassador to yugoslavia chang hai-feng.

vice-president vratusa had a friendly conversation with the chinese guests.

on october 25, the chinese sports delegation was honoured at a banquet given by hakija pozderac, chairman of the yugoslav physical culture federation.

on the same day, the chinese delegation and the yugoslav sports delegation held talks on contacts and cooperation in the field of sports between china and yugoslavia.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

### President of All-China Sports Federation Meets De Coquereaumont

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1975)

chao cheng-hung, president of the all-china sports federation, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with de coquereaumont, president of the international rowing federation (fisa), and madame de coquereaumont.

present were sung chung, secretary-general of the all-china sports federation, and chou cheng, leading member of a chinese department.

the french couple arrived here on october 16 for a friendly visit to china. they were guests of honour at a banquet given by the chinese rowing association. they had toured shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 11, 1975 No. 5972

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

STUDY OF THEORY

## Arouse the Masses, Study Theory, and Combat and Guard Against Revisionism

by

Liang Hsiao (梁效)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 26, 1975)

At present, the nationwide movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is deepening and the situation is excellent. Practical experience shows that to arouse the masses, study theory, and combat and guard against revisionism is a cardinal matter bearing on the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. It is an important matter bearing on the destiny of the Party and the state.

The theory and practice of the dictatorship of the proletariat tell us that throughout the period of socialism it is necessary to maintain constant vigilance against the emergence of revisionism. Revisionism betrays Marxism, the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. Revisionism is the main danger today. Our protracted task is to study Marxism and criticize revisionism.

The basic line of the Party throughout the period of socialism formulated by Chairman Mao points out that the question of combating and guarding against revisionism, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, adhering to the socialist road and guarding against capitalist restoration must be explained every year, every month and every day. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Chairman Mao pointed out: "Historical experience merits attention. A line or viewpoint must be explained constantly and repeatedly. It won't do to explain them only to a few people; they must be made known to all the broad revolutionary masses." In his important instruction on the question of theory, Chairman Mao stressed: "Why did Lenin

speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation." These important instructions of Chairman Mao's call precisely for arousing the masses, launching mass movements, studying theory and combating and guarding against revisionism. Recently, in his instruction on criticism of Water Margin, Chairman Mao again emphasized, "Help all the people recognize capitulationists."

For years, Chairman Mao has repeatedly taught the whole Party to conduct among the people of the whole country education in Marxism-Leninism and especially in the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and to embark on mass criticism of revisionism and all bourgeois ideas. Chairman Mao's series of instructions are of extremely great significance to our efforts to combat and guard against revisionism and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

"The victory of Marxism in the theoretical field has forced its enemies to disguise themselves as Marxists." Past and present experience proves that in order to oppose the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, revisionists have always disguised themselves under the cloak of Marxism. All revisionists and double-dealers who habitually intrigue and conspire. Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao are precisely such sham Marxist political swindlers.

In order to recognize revisionism in the complicated struggle we must learn to use Marxism--the political telescope and microscope--and be good at discerning the essence through a phenomenon. Marxism-Leninism--Mao Tsetung thought is the theoretical synthesis of experience in class struggle and the scientific revolutionary truth. It is an invincible magic weapon of the proletariat. In order to criticize and defeat revisionism, we surely must lay hold of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought.

Chairman Mao has repeatedly taught us "to read more Marxist-Leninist works." To have a good grasp of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the vast numbers of cadres and the masses must grasp this powerful ideological weapon for combating and guarding against revisionism. Only by so doing can we have a sure guarantee for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing capitalist restoration.

Marxists have always maintained that the cause of the proletariat can only rely on the masses of the people, because they are the makers of history. We have to rely on the masses in combating and guarding against revisionism.

Lenin said that the dictatorship of the proletariat "is a dictatorship by the great majority of the people. It relies entirely on the confidence of the masses and is maintained solely by drawing all the people in an unrestricted, and most extensive and most effective way to take part in political power." ("On History of the Question of Dictatorship," Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXXI, p. 361)

In the various stages of development of the Chinese revolution, our Party under the leadership of Chairman Mao always mobilized the people in

the broadest way and relied on them to win victories. The great proletarian cultural revolution, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat initiated and led by Chairman Mao and the recently unfolded criticism and discussion of Water Margin are all geared to mobilizing the masses to combat and prevent revisionism, and to strengthen the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. "Direct reliance on the revolutionary masses is a basic principle of the Communist Party." Chairman Mao's revolutionary line stands for the basic interests of the revolutionary people, embodies their revolutionary aspirations and is bound to receive the warm support of the masses. As the revisionist line is antagonistic to the basic interests of the broad masses of the people, it is bound to be resisted and opposed by the masses. What is most important here is to make the masses clearly recognize the essence and danger of revisionism. With the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the revolutionary awareness of hundreds of millions of the people, our great task of combating and guarding against revisionism will be invincible, and our dictatorship of the proletariat will be as firm as a rock.

Chairman Mao said: "In order to guarantee that our Party and country do not change their color, we must not only have a correct line and correct policies but must train and bring up millions of successors who will carry on the cause of proletarian revolution." The task of combating and guarding against revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat is not for only one or two generations to accomplish. The training of successors involves not just one or two persons, for it is necessary to train thousands upon thousands of successors. In order to insure there will be people to carry on the Marxist-Leninist revolutionary cause initiated by the old generation of proletarian revolutionaries, it is imperative to use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to train and educate successors of this cause.

Chairman Mao is especially concerned about the young people and he places boundless hope on them. Of the five requirements set for training successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, the first one is to practice Marxism, not revisionism. We must abide by Chairman Mao's consistent teachings, arouse the masses, launch mass movements and educate the people and the new generation so that the people of the whole country will be sober-minded, really understand Marxism and can distinguish between socialism and capitalism and between Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the revisionist line. The people with a sober mind and with their socialist awareness constantly raised are the most reliable guarantee for the resolute implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The work of educating new generations must be continued for 100, 200 and 300 years--that is, it must be done on a protracted basis so that the imperialist and social-imperialist plots for "peaceful evolution" in our country will go completely bankrupt.

The present movement to criticize and discuss Water Margin is a component for implementing Chairman Mao's important instruction on the studying of theory to combat and guard against revisionism. Chairman Mao pointed out: "The merit of the book Water Margin lies precisely in the portrayal of capitulation. It serves as a teaching material by negative example to help

all the people recognize capitulationists." Water Margin describes the whole story of Sung Chiang in opposing corrupt officials only, but not the emperor, and finally accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment. It makes every effort to embellish and extol Sung Chiang's capitulationist line. This book has been popular for several hundred years in our country and has already sown a marked influence and very widespread pernicious effect, which we must completely wipe out. Sung Chiang in Water Margin is a typical capitulationist. From this capitulationist of ancient time, we can see the ugly features of modern capitalists Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao.

History shows that whoever practices revisionism is a capitulationist. Both Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao are capitulationists and so are Khruchshev, Brezhnev and company. Flaunting Lenin's banner, the Soviet revisionist renegade clique has, in reality, totally betrayed Marxism-Leninism, pushed the revisionist line, surrendered to the bourgeoisie and staged an all-round line, surrendered to the bourgeoisie and staged an all-round capitalist restoration in the Soviet Union, thus causing the socialist Soviet Union to degenerate into a social-imperialist country. We can never forget this historical lesson of the practice of revisionism in the Soviet Union. It is imperative to grasp Water Margin as a teaching material by negative example and analyze it with the Marxist viewpoint so as to make all the people recognize the true features of capitulationists. This is of great and far-reaching significance to our Party and our people in keeping to Marxism and opposing revisionism, adhering to the socialist road and opposing capitalist restoration, and persisting in Chairman Mao's revolutionary line now and in the future, and in this century and the next century. We must comply with Chairman Mao's teaching and vigorously unfold the criticism and discussion of the Water Margin. We must criticize revisionism and capitulationism.

"Once the correct ideas characteristic of the advanced class are grasped by the masses, these ideas would be turned into a material force for transforming society and the world." Through the criticism of revisionism and the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the cadres and the masses will no doubt understand more about Marxism, strengthen their revolutionary unity, give an effective impetus to the development of our national economy, and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country.

* * *

AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION

## "It Is Necessary To Rely on a Pair of Hands To Liberate a Pair of Hands"

by

Kuo Ta-chiang (郭大江)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 13, 1975)

Tsunhua county uses the spirit of the "paupers" to achieve agricultural collectivization and also depends on the spirit of the "paupers" to blaze a trail in promoting agricultural mechanization with greater, faster, better and more economical results. As Tsunhua county puts it: "It is necessary to rely on a pair of hands to liberate a pair of hands." This is a very valuable experience.

After the completion of land reform against feudalism in our country, the first step is to achieve agircultural collectivization, and the second step is to realize agricultural mechanization on the basis of agricultural collectivization. This is the basic line of our Party on the question of agriculture. The first step and the second step are inter-related and is an indivisible process of development. In our country, it is necessary to achieve collectivization first before conditions could be created for the realization of mechanization. Only through the realization of mechanization can collectivization be further consolidated and developed. We must adhere to the basic line of the Party and persist in putting mechanization under the command of revolutionization.

Chairman Mao points out: "The fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization." The experience of Tsunhua county shows that after collectivization, the existing conditions for production can be grealty improved and the agricultural labor force liberated to develop production in depth and breadth provided mechanization or semi-mechanization is brought about without delay in all places where machinery can be used. This will also help transform the traditional habit of small production, narrow step by step the gap between town and country and between workers and peasants and consolidate the worker-peasant alliance. Therefore, the realization of agricultural mechanization is by no means just a matter involving techniques and methods but a question of the line and orientation, as well as a major question bearing on the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. This must arouse our high degree of attention.

To bring about agricultural mechanization, should we wait for, rely on and ask the higher level to help us, or rely on our own efforts to do things, blaze trails and create conditions? This also represents the struggle between the two kinds of ideology and between the two lines. There is no question that support from the state and industry is essential for bringing about agricultural mechanization. However, it is necessary above all to rely primarily on the strength of the collective economy. We must take the road of "procuring things from the mountains" like Tsunhua, and can never take that road of "asking the state for money for the peasants to till

land." So long as we put into full play the initiative from two sources--the central and local authorities, and lay stress on self-reliance to constantly strenghthen the collective economy, it is entirely possible for us to bring about agricultural mechanization without delay.

Agriculture is the foundation of the national economy. The key to modernizing agriculture, industry, national defense, science and technology lies in the modernization of agriculture. We should make still greater efforts to bring about agricultural mechanization basically before 1980 and strive to build our country into a socialist modern power as fast as possible.

* * *

SOLIDARITY OF NATIONALITIES

## Further Consolidate and Develop the Great Unity of All Nationalities

by

Yen Shih (严 实)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 6, 1975)

It has been 26 years since the founding of the Chinese People's Republic. The great leader Chairman Mao said: "From the day the Chinese People's Republic was founded, the people of all nationalities of China have begun to unite as a big family of friendship and cooperation." To celebrate the grand festive day of the people of all nationalities, everywhere in the stockades of the Miaos, the "drum houses" of the T'ungs, the waterside villages of the Puyis and the mountain villages of the Yis on the highlands of Kweichow, the song of unity was sung and the drum of victory sounded to hail the bright spring of the motherland and cheer the victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Kweichow is a multi-national province in the big socialist family of the motherland. Apart from the Hans, there are also the Miao, Puyi, T'ung, Yi, Shui, Hui, Ch'ilao, Chuang, Yao and other fraternal nationalities. In the long period of class struggle and struggle for production, the people of all nationalities have developed inseparable flesh-and-blood ties and the fine tradition of unity, friendship and mutual cooperation. In the past, however, because the reactionary nationalities policy was pushed by the reactionaries at home and abroad, the unity of various nationalities was heavily blocked by clouds and fog, and the common development of various nationalities was obstructed by big mountains. "Bracken roots were taken for food. Stoves were used in place of cotton-padded coats. The dark winter night was without spring.

The sun came out, and with the thaw that set in, the warmth of spring. The founding of the People's Republic of China enabled the people of all nationalities to enter the new period of unity, mutual assistance and common development. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the nationalities policy, all over the highland of Kweichow from the foot of the Wumeng Mountains to the Ch'ingshui River and from the mountainous area of Miaoling to the two banks of the P'an River, unity, mutual assistance and friendship among various nationalities took the place of national disunity, discrimination and estrangement created by the reactionary ruling class in the past. The land of enmity with bows drawn in the past has become the land of unity marked by close friendship today. In places where implacable hatred between nationalities was as hot as chillies and blazing charcoal in the past, reed pipes and brass drums are now used to play the song of unity and victory. Earth-shaking changes have occurred in the outlook of the areas of various minority nationalities.

For 26 years, especially since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the minority nationality areas of Kweichow Province have fundamentally

changed the previous backward state of "hurrying uphill for the sake of a meal" and "what is harvested from the slope is consigned to the pot." The irrigated acreage of farmland of the Puyi and Miao Autonomous Prefecture in south Kweichow increased sixfold compared with pre-liberation days. Grain output doubled. Cured tobacco increased fivefold. The olive palms transplanted from Albania to Tushan county in 1960 and carefully cultivated by the workers of all nationalities grew luxuriantly, came into bloom and bore fruits. They symbolized of the evergreen friendship between the people of Albania and China.

The Kaotseng commune of Ts'ungchiang county of the Miao and T'ung Autonomous Prefecture in southeast Kweichow is a mountain area predominantly inhabited by the T'ungs. In the past, "the burn-and-slash method was used, and people had to pull the plow." The per-mow grain output was less than 200 catties. Through unfolding the mass movement "to learn from Tachai in agriculture," beginning in 1970, the per-mow grain output had for four consecutive years exceeded the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." Last year, the per-mow output exceeded 1,000 catties. The place thus became an advanced model in learning from Tachai in agriculture in the whole province.

Before liberation, the industry of the minority nationality areas in Kweichow was a "blank sheet of paper." At present, all industries have registered great progress. K'aili, capital of the Miao and T'ung Autonomous Prefecture in southeast Kweichow, was a small town with only 500 or 600 households before liberation. It was incapable of producing even a hoe. Now, it has set up over 50 industrial and mining enterprises for handling power generation, industrial chemicals, coal mining, timber-processing, etc. Tuyün, capital of the Puyi and Miao Autonomous Prefecutre in south Kweichow, formerly had only several smitheries and shoe-making shops, and there were less than 100 handicraftsmen. Now, it has set up over 100 industrial enterprises of all sizes including power plants, plants for manufacturing chemical fertilizer and cement, building machines, machine tools, and concrete bridges, weaving ramie, and making leather shoes, wax paper, candies, wine, etc. Over 2,000 kinds of products were turned out. The railway bridges built here have bridged the gaps between the mountains and rivers on the highlands of Yunnan and Kweichow. Heavy-type vertical planing machines are supplied to 29 provinces (municipalities) in the whole country.

Before liberation, the various minority nationalities areas in Kweichow were extremely backward in communications. At present, the Kweichow-Kwangsi, Szechwan-Kweichow, Yunnan-Kweichow and Hunan-Kweichow railways run through the whole province, and the overwhelming majority of communes are accessible to automobiles. What was formerly described by people as mountain areas "with peaks soaring to the sky barring passage even to the flying birds" are now crisscrossed by railways and highways and accessible from all directions.

Before liberation, the overwhelming majority of the people of the minority nationalities area of Kweichow were illiterate. Some places still used the primitive methods of keeping accounts by counting beans and recording events by cutting notches on wood. Cultural, educational and health undertakings are now marked by rapid progress. The number of schools and

in-school students has increased dozens of times compared with before liberation. Many "miasmal areas" where infectious diseases were rampant before liberation have now universally set up medical and health centers. The common diseases which seriously threatening the life and safety of people of all nationalities have already been wiped out or brought under control.

The Shuilung district of the Santu Shui Autonomous County was a place where malaria was prevalent in the past. In 1940, over 60 people of the 33 impoverished peasant households of the Kuyin Stockade in this district died of malaria. "When millet turns yellow in August the ague devil (malaria) climbs abed, and 9 out of 10 fall sick with nobody to deliver medicine." This was at that time the accusation made by the people of all nationalities against the old society. Now, there are health centers at the district level, health clinics at the commune level, health rooms at the brigade level and health workers at the production team level. The whole district has over 390 medical and health personnel. "May we ask where does the God of Plague want to go? Paper boats and candles shall light his way to the skies." The history of Kweichow as a so-called "malaria-ridden area" by the Western bourgeois scholars has become a thing of the past.

Just as the water of the Wu River has its source, so the trees of the Lou Mountains have their roots. The tremendous changes in the various nationalities areas in Kweichow are a great victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and nationalities policy, as well as the rich fruits of the people of all nationalities who fight in unity and persevere in the dictatorship of the proletariat and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the course of leading the long struggle of the Chinese revolution, the great leader Chairman Mao and the Chinese Communist Party always attached great importance to the question of the unity of nationalities. As early as the period of the First Revolutionary Civil War, the Red 7th Army, the Red 2nd Army Corps and the Red 6th Army Corps led by the Party successively moved deep into the areas inhabited by the Puyi, Shui and Miao nationalities of Kweichow, to arouse the masses in launching armed struggle. The base opened by the Red 2nd Army Corps--the special district of east Kweichow--convened the first congress of workers, peasants and soldiers, adopted a resolution on the question of Miao nationality and put forward the important task of unfolding nationality work.

From the end of 1934 to early 1935, as Chairman Mao led the worker-peasant Red Army on the Long March and passed through Kweichow, he convened the "Tsunyi Conference" of great historical significance. Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the people of all nationalities fought in unity. "When the Red Army arrived the poor people smiled." All along the way the Red Army propagated the Party's political views, seriously carried out the Party's nationalities policy, showed concern for the sufferings of the people of all nationalities, and mobilized and organized the masses to fight the local bullies, divide land and set up revolutionary armed forces. The people of all nationalities brought rice and wine to welcome their kinsmen, energetically led the way, delivered messages, and reconnoitered on the enemy for the Red Army. They enthusiastically joined the ranks of their

own armed forces and headed north to fight against Japan. The Red Army sowed in the minds of the people of all nationalities the seeds of class unity and friendship among the nationalities.

As soon as Kweichow was liberated, Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee immediately sent the Central Nationalities Visiting Delegation to bring Chairman Mao's personal inscription, "Unite, all nationalities of the People's Republic of China" deep into the midst of the various minority nationalities areas of Kweichow to transmit Chairman Mao's warm solicitude and message of comfort. This dispelled the clouds hanging over the people of all nationalities and brought them the source of happiness. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the people of all nationalities marched forward with big strides along the socialist road.

Chairman Mao pointed out, "The unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities--these are the basic guarantees of the sure triumph of our cause." In his important instruction on the question of theory, Chairman Mao pointed out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation." Chairman Mao's series of important instructions have pointed out the way forward for continued revolution for the people of all nationalities in our country as well as indicated the road to the further consolidation and development of the unity of the people of all nationalities.

"National struggle, in the final analysis, is a question of class struggle." Marxism always holds that there basically cannot be national equality and unity among nationalities in a society where there are class oppression and class exploitation. The question of nationalities can be solved only when linked with the proletarian revolution and on the basis of the proletarian revolution. Only after the seizure of political power by the proletariat and after the liberation of the laboring people accounting for the overwhelming majority of the population can national liberation, can the close unity and common development of all nationalities be really realized.

As soon as the People's Republic of China was founded, the system for the practice of nationalities oppression in history was thoroughly abolished and all nationalities, big or small, were assured of equality. In accordance with the Party's policy of granting autonomy to nationalities areas, Kweichow Province set up two autonomous prefectures and nine autonomous counties, and the autonomy of nationalities areas was realized in places predominantly occupied by various minority nationalities. The Party and government departments at the provincial, prefectural and county levels had cadres of minority nationalities origin to take charge of leadership work. The people of all nationalities also elected and sent their own delegates to attend all sessions of the National People's Congress and administer state affairs together under the leadership of the Communist Party as the vanguard of the proletariat.

Like the people of all nationalities in the country, the Ch'ilaos who were trampled underfoot and were in helpless situation, the children of the Miao nationality who were driven to high mountains, and the brothers of the Yao nationality who traveled here and there for hunting all year round but could scarcely make a living in the old society have won a new life. The slave-like "casual workers,: "maids" and "child-laborers" formerly trampled underfoot have become the masters of their own fate today. This has fundamentally changed the status of the minority nationalities as the discriminated in the past, and promoted fraternal unity among various nationalities. The facts show that the dictatorship of the proletariat is a primary prerequisite to the realization of the national equality and the promotion of common prosperity and common progress among various nationalities. To further strengthen the unity of nationalities, the most important thing is to persist in the dictatorship of the proletariat, persevere in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and carry socialist revolution through to the end.

"Only socialism can save China." This is a great truth that has been borne out by the revolutionary practice of the people of various nationalities in our country. The nationalities' relations of equality, unity, mutual help and cooperation can only be built on the foundation of following the socialist road. The laboring people of all nationalities have deeply realized that the Coptis japonica with bitter roots, the bitter roots of national disunity lie in the old social system. Lenin pointed out, "Under the capitalist system, it is impossible to eliminate national (and general political) oppression. Because of this, we must eliminate classes. This is to say we must practice socialism." ("Summing Up of the Debate on the Question of Self-Determination," Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXII, p. 319) To adhere to the socialist road and oppose the capitalist road--this is where the fundamental interests of the people of all nationalities lie. The socialist system has opened up an infinitely broad path for the common prosperity and progress of all nationalities. Under the leadership of Chairman Mao, the various minority nationalities areas of our country have carried out democratic reform and socialist transformation and established people's communes. The people of all nationalities have stepped onto the socialist road to happiness and rapidly changed their former impoverished and backward features.

To further consolidate and develop the great unity of all nationalities, we must seriously and consistently adhere to the Party's nationalities policy. The nationalities policy formulated for our Party by Chairman Mao has correctly handled the relations among the people of all nationalities in our country and reflected the common interests and revolutionary aspirations of the people of all nationalities. It is a concrete embodiment of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line on the question of nationalities. For over 20 years, the people of all nationalities in Kweichow have trusted, respected, learned from and helped each other. They have forged increasingly close relations and increasingly consolidated their unity. This is the result of the implementation of the Party's policy for nationalities. It should be noted that because of the protracted and complicated nature of class struggle in the socialist period, the struggle reflected on the question of nationalities is also protracted and complicated, and the struggle between the proletarian and bourgeois views on nationalities

will inevitably also be reflected in the revolutionary ranks. We must firmly adhere to the Party's basic line, seriously study and implement the Party's nationalities policy, respect the customs and habits of minority nationalities and further consolidate and develop the unity of various nationalities.

As early as 1949, Chairman Mao pointed out: "It is not possible to thoroughly solve the question of nationalities and completely isolate the nationalities reactionaries, without a large number of communist cadres drawn from among minority nationalities." Communist cadres drawn from among minority nationalities form the bridge that closely links the Party with the people of minority nationalities and the backbone force for carrying out socialist revolution and socialist construction. Practice shows that where a good job is done in training cadres of minority nationalities, the unity of nationalities is in good shape and the dictatorship of the proletariat is consolidated.

Since liberation, the Party organizations at all levels in Kweichow have developed from among the minority nationalities over 145,000 Communist Party members and over 190,000 Communist Youth League members and trained more than 46,000 minority cadres. Among them, over 13,000 minority cadres have joined leading bodies at and above the level of the Party committee of the commune. Trained and educated by the Party, these minority cadres have steeled themselves in the practice of the three major revolutionary movements, the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and raised their awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continued revolution. Fighting in unity together with the Han cadres, they have played and are continuously playing a major role in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, strengthening the unity of nationalities, and pushing forward the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction. In accordance with Chairman Mao's five requirements for training successors to the cause of proletarian revolution, we must go on to actively train minority cadres, especially young and female cadres, and promote to leadership posts at various levels the outstanding elements that have emerged in the practice of the three major revolutionary movements.

Helping the minority nationalities areas develop economy and culture is an important way to implement the Party's nationalities policy as well as an important measure for really realizing and consolidating national equality and fraternal unity among the nationalities. After liberation, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching to "help the various minority nationalities and let them grow and progress," the Party organizations at various levels in Kweichow have offered the minority nationalities areas energetic help in manpower, material and financial resources and technical forces. Meanwhile, they have guided the masses of the minority nationalities areas to carry forward the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, thus enabling production to rise year after year, the economy to show increasing prosperity year after year, and the people's livelihood to improve year after year.

The Wantzu brigade of the T'oup'u commune, Anshun county, which is predominantly inhabited by Ch'ilaos, is a typical example. Here the fields are at a high level and the water is found at a low level. "For a thousand years the water needed just flowed away." Before liberation, this stockade with only 90-odd households had as many as 67 households reduced to beggary

and 22 households riven to a wandering life. After liberation, especially after the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Ch'ilao commune members of the Wantzu brigade through self-reliance and starting undertakings in the hard way, have set up four power irrigation stations and basically realized gravitational irrigation. Grain output has shown big-margin increases, with the per-mow output surpassing the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." All-round development has been registered in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side occupation and fisheries. The economic and cultural development of the minority nationalities areas in Kweichow has changed the backward features of these areas, improved the livelihood of the people, and given effective support to the state in socialist construction.

To strengthen Party leadership over and do a good job of nationalities work so as to strengthen the unity of nationalities is an extremely important problem in carrying the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the grassroots levels. We must lead the people of all nationalities to further carry out Chairman Mao's series of important directives, launch in depth the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, conduct education in the nationalities policy, criticize revisionism and capitalism, discuss the line, the general situation, Party spirit, unity and discipline, unfold in depth the mass movement to "learn from Tach'ing in industry and learn from Tachai in agriculture," promote stability and unity, consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, and give impetus to the vigorous development of all kinds of construction.

Let us under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao adhere to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, further consolidate and develop the great unity of all nationalities and win new victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction!

* * *

CONFERENCE OF COAL MINING TEAM LEADERS

## Conference of Coal Mining Team Leaders Opens in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

a conference of coal mining team leaders opened here today.

the biggest mass gathering in the coal industry since liberation, the conference is being attended by more than 5,000 people, including leaders or members of extraction, tunnelling, mechanical and electrical engineering, and geological prospecting teams and other grassroot units from china's major coal mines, leading members of coal mining administrative bureaus and mining administrations of various provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions, and representatives of local coal mines, technicians of coal mining research institutes and coal miners' family members engaged in farming and side-line production.

the conference is called by the ministry of coal industry to help deepen the movement to learn from the taching oilfield, national pace-setter in industry, and speed up the development of coal industry by commending advanced units and promoting the exchange of experience.

hsu chin-chiang, minister of coal industry, made a report at the conference today. he reviewed the achievements and the excellent situation in the coal industry and proposed to increase the speed of its development to an unprecedented level through ten years of hard work. "to achieve this goal," he said, "we must learn from the experience of the taching oilfield and the kailuan coal mines, adhere to the party's general line for building socialism and work in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle; we must energetically tap the potential of existing coal mines, complete the coal mines now under construction as soon as possible, actively transform and develop the small mines and build several large coal mining centres; we should greatly increase per-unit output, tunnelling footage and recovery rate and strive to raise the level of mechanization."

three hundred advanced units will be commended at the conference as examples for all coal miners. the honourable title of "red banner units" was conferred on ten of them by the ministry of coal industry today in recognition of their outstanding achievements in grasping revolution and promoting production.

WORKER-THEORISTS

## Workers' Theoretical Study Groups Play Important Role

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 29, 1975)

the 35
workers' theoretical study groups of the shanghai no. 1 automatic meters plant have been playing an important role in the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

out of the more than 1,200 workers in the plant, 200, selected from various workshops, have taken part in these theoretical study groups. fifty of these are members of the theoretical study groups at the overall plant level. these 50 divided into five groups to study philosophy, political economy, history, literature and art and international affairs.

all groups are under the direct guidance of the plant party committee, three deputy secretaries of which are members of such groups and have taken part in the study and discussions of both the groups and the committee. the party committee took the lead in study while helping the workers in their study. questions put forward by the workers through their study groups were collected by the committee. after being discussed in the plant party committee and the theoretical study groups, the questions were sorted out. when the group members were clear in their minds they explained them to the workers.

the activists of the theoretical study groups helped the workers, who studied for two sessions a week. they sometimes joined in party committee study sessions. this kept the committee and the workers aware of what was in each other's minds. the studying done by the leading cadres and that done by the workers was thus closely linked through the theoretical study groups.

the members of the political economy group are now making a careful study of marx's "capital" to get a clear understanding of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. they are popularizing political economy among the workers by giving reports on the commodity system, the monetary exchange, the law of value and the wage system. they take examples from practical economic life to explain those basic views and terms used in political economy which are difficult to understand, and help clarify them for the workers.

the philosophy group is studying dialectical and historical materialism and has applied what it has learned to analyze and discuss questions concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat. the group members used the law of the unity of opposites to help workers better understand

that although bourgeois right is unavoidable in the historical period of socialism, it must at the same time be restricted. to explain why new bourgeois elements are engendered in socialist society, they used the philosophical concepts of quantitative and qualitative changes and the transformation of contradictions.

thanks to the positive role of the theoretical study groups, the workers are now concentrating on the study of philosophy. this has helped deepen the movement to study theory. "studying dialectics helps us formulate questions correctly and study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat in a deep-going way. this helps us to follow closely chairman mao's revolutionary line," the workers remarked.

in international affairs group has helped the workers increase their understanding of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat by analyzing how the soviet revisionists took over power and how they then strengthened and expanded bourgeois right and finally restored capitalism in the soviet union.

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

## Autumn Farmland Construction Work Starts in Rural China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

a mass drive to improve farmland has been going on throughout china since autumn set in. the work, which began earlier this year than last, has drawn in many more people compared with the same 1974 period. many projects have been completed with a high standard of work.

a national meeting was called last august to exchange experience and map out new plans for farmland improvement. the latest national conference on learning from tachai in agriculture, held from september 15 to october 19, 1975, has further spurred the enthusiasm of rural cadres and peasants to go all out to develop socialist agriculture. special headquarters have been set up to guide farmland improvement work in various provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions. in many areas, farmland improvement went ahead alongside autumn harvest and sowing.

most parts of liaoning, heilungkiang and kirin provinces in northeast china started the job half a month earlier than last year. in fushun area of liaoning, a greater number of people have turned out to level farmland and improve soil than last year. peasants in the tiehling area started the work while still harvesting autumn crops. in kirin province, the terraced fields completed in the first half of october were equivalent to 70 percent of the 1974 total.

a new upsurge of rational deep-ploughing and land-levelling combined with autumn sowing has taken place in north china areas. hopei province has concentrated 20 percent of its manpower on farmland improvement projects. in the province's changchiakou prefecture, the acreage of terraces and garden-like fields built this year is four times the figure in the same period of last year.

some provinces and regions south of the yangtze river also allocated manpower to carry out soil improvement work while the harvesting of late rice crops was under way. nearly several hundred thousand people in kiangsu province are working at farmland improvement and water control projects. people in kiangsi province started some 4,000 farmland improvement projects before autumn. they have completed 18 million cubic metres of earth and stone work. in hunan and kwangtung provinces and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, several hundred thousand people have converged on farmland improvement and water control projects.

cadres everywhere are taking an active part alongside commune members in the battle to change the landscape in the rural areas. some 27,000 cadres from the leading organs above the county level in liaoning province are working in the rural areas. except for a small number left at the office to deal with routine work, most leading members of shansi province's shouyang county party committee are joining the commune peasants in farmland capital construction while giving the peasants on-the-spot guidance. several hundred students who are to graduate this year from the province's water conservancy schools are also working on construction sites.

RIVER CONTROL

## Chinese Peasants Find New Method to Reinforce Yellow River Dykes

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Oct. 29, 1975)

a new way to reinforce the dykes along the yellow river has been devised by chinese peasants. using the silt carried by the river water, they strengthen the embankments by backing them up with deposits of it.

using this method, east china's shantung province has fortified over 360 kilometres of dykes. in this region the sedimentation has been used to cover an area 100 metres wide with a silt layer two to three metres thick, or as much as ten metres in some areas. by the end of last year, some 80 million cubic metres of silt had been packed in behind the dykes, equalling one-fourth all earthwork done in the province since liberation by the method formerly used of digging and moving earth from nearby land. this year more than ten million cubic metres of silt has been added.

shantung is in the lower reaches of the yellow river. here, mud and sand carried down-river have silted up the river-bed to such an extent that it is higher than the land around. in the new method silt-laden water is diverted from the river onto low-lying land behind the dykes and after the silt has settled, the clear water is drained away for irrigation purposes.

the people of licheng county created the method in 1965. in recent years it has been developed and systematized through mass practice. at first, the people used sluice gates and siphon pumps, letting the water flow freely onto the land. in order to bring up thicker sediment, they built pumping stations near the sluice gates and in some areas where no water conservancy projects were available, assembled pumps on simple dredgers.

by adopting the new method, the flood pressure resistance of the dyke-fortifications in shantung has been greatly increased. in chiho county, a large area of land and big hollows lay at the back of the 75 kilometres of dykes. during the flood season, seepage often weakened the foundations and resulted in dangerous breaks along the dykes. although several measures were taken to deal with this problem over the years, it remained unsolved. after the new method was introduced, the low-lying land and hollows backing the dykes were filled with silt. two serious floods in 1969 and 1970, caused by jams of ice floes, brought the river water level to that reached in previous high water seasons but no dyke breaks occurred.

the amount of work the province has already completed in the silt deposit project has cut costs by two-thirds and time by eighty million mandays as compared with the traditional method of digging and moving earth from nearby fields. it has also saved 10,000 hectares of existing farmland in the whole province and also expanded the farmland by 60,000 hectares.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

CHINA AND ALBANIA

## Albanian People's Army Cycling Team Leaves Nanking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Nanking, Oct. 29, 1975)

the albanian people's army cycling team left for shanghai this morning after concluding its visit to nanking.

arriving here on october 25, the albanian cyclists were guests at a banquet given by the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army the same evening.

the cyclists of the albanian people's army, the chinese people's liberation army and kiangsu province met in a friendly race yesterday morning, which drew warm applause from onlookers and p.l.a. commanders and fighters.

watching the race were chang hsi-chin, deputy commander of the p.l.a. nanking units and leading members of other departments concerned. before the race started, deputy commander chang hsi-chin met with mihal mishaxhiu and stauri poloska, leader and deputy leader of the albanian team, and cyclists of both countries.

at the sound of the starter's gun, cyclists from both countries shot ahead like bullets while spectators along the road cheered their revolutionary spirit of courage and doggedness. after the albanian comrades-in-arms flashed past the finish, the cyclists of the two sides shook hands cordially in a warm atmosphere of militant unity of the peoples, armed forces and cyclists of the two countries.

during their stay in nanking, the albanian comrades-in-arms visited the yangtze river bridge and the puchen rollingstock factory. they also had joint training sessions with chinese cyclists.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Ambassador to China Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

jacques groothaert, ambassador of the kingdom of belgium to china, left here for home today at the end of his term of office.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Peking Banquet for Gambia Labor Union Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

the gambia labour union delegation attended a banquet here this evening given in its honour by ou tang-liang, leading member of a section of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china. leader of the delegation is ceesay, general secretary of the gambia labour union.

the delegation arrived in peking on october 26.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Scientific, Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Hungary

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

a chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation left here for hungary by air yesterday to attend the 14th meeting of the commission for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the hungarian people's republic. leader of the delegation is ma yi, chairman of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building.

it was seen off at the airport by sun yu-yu, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building.

present was also ivan laszlo, charge d'affaires ad interim of the hungarian embassy here.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Japanese Bank Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

the delegation of the bank of tokyo led by soichi yokoyama, president of the bank, left here today for a visit to the southern part of china.

the japanese delegation arrived in peking on october 26 at the invitation of the bank of china. chiao pei-hsin, acting chairman of the board of directors and general manager of the bank of china, met and feted the japanese guests and held friendly talks with them on business between the two banks.

pu ming, vice-president of the people's bank of china, liu hsi-wen, assistant minister of foreign trade, wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, and wang wen-lin, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, met with the japanese delegation on separate occasions.

## Friendship Delegation of Japan International Petroleum Trading Company Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

the friendship delegation of the japan international petroleum trading company led by yoshihiro inayama with ichizo kimura as deputy leader left here for home by air today at the end of a friendly visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were chao mao-chun, general manager of the china national chemicals import and export corporation, and wu shu-tung, li yung-ting and chang ting-yu, leading members of chinese organizations.

present were also shuku maeda, counsellor of the japanese embassy in china, and japanese friends hiroyuki tsubaki and osami nanjo now in peking.

while in china, the delegation exchanged views with chinese departments concerned on the question of bilateral trade. it also visited the taching oilfield.

## Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met here today with the delegation of the japan-china friendship dietmen's league from tokushima prefecture, japan. leader of the delegation is toshikazu agawa, deputy leaders are fumio nakanishi and toshiichi bando and the secretary-general of the delegation is nobuyasu kinouchi. they had a friendly conversation.

present on the occasion was sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association.

the delegation arrived in peking on october 27.

## Wang Yun-sheng Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met here this afternoon with the nagoya city friendship delegation led by masao motoyama, mayor of nagoya, with tatsuya morimoto as secretary-general and tadashi hosaka as adviser. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

the delegation arrived here on october 28. while in peking, it visited a university, a factory and a neighbourhood community, and toured places of historical interest.

## Japanese Mayors Friendship Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met and gave a banquet in honour of the mayors friendship delegation from hokkaido of japan here this evening. they had a friendly conversation.

leader of the delegation is takeshi itagaki, mayor of sapporo city, and deputy leader is yasushi yano, mayor of hakodate city.

present on the occasion were chang tieh-fu, deputy secretary general of the peking municipal revolutionary

committee, sun ping-hua, secretary general of the china-japan friendship association, and wang hsiao-yun, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

the japanese delegation arrived in peking yesterday on a friendly visit to china as guest of the china-japan friendship association.

### Hao Chung-shih Meets Prefectural Representatives Visiting Group of Japan-China Agricultural and Peasants Exchange Association

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

hao chung-shih, acting president of the chinese society of agronomy, met and had a friendly conversation here this evening with the prefectural representatives visiting group of the japan-china agricultural and peasants exchange association. head of the group is kinji wada, secretary-general is toshio takano and adviser of the group, natazo kitahara.

present on the occasion was ma ling, deputy secretary-general of the chinese society of agronomy.

the visiting group arrived here on october 24 at the invitation of the host society. the japanese friends had visited the tachai production brigade in north china's shansi province and a rural people's commune in peking. they will shortly leave for other parts of china.

## CHINA AND KOREA

### Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Banquet for Visit of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 28, 1975)

chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan gave a banquet here this evening for the chinese people's friendship delegation which had just concluded its activities commemorating the 25th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war and a friendly visit to korea.

all members of the chinese delegation and senior staff of the chinese people's volunteers delegation of

the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission miao chieh attended the banquet.

also attending were the korean party and government leaders kim dong gyu, o jin u, li yong mu, as well as leading members of departments concerned kim gyong ryon, chong dong ik, kang hui won, li song hi and paek yong jun.

in his speech, leader of the chinese delegation li chih-min thanked the korean people's great leader kim il sung for his cordial reception, and the korean people for the warm hospitality accorded to the chinese delegation. he also spoke highly of the great achievements of the heroic korean people in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

li chih-min said, "the korean people are following president kim il sung's three principles on the country's reunification and the five-point programme and struggling resolutely for the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland without outside interference. as we have time and again expressed before, the chinese people will henceforth keep on supporting the korean people's just struggle for the reunification of their fatherland until final victory is won."

he said, "the chinese people boundlessly treasure the great friendship and militant solidarity with the korean people, and no matter what happens in the world, we will closely unite with the korean people and fight shoulder to shoulder with them to the end in the interest of our common revolutionary cause."

in his speech, o jin u, chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, warmly praised the chinese people's tremendous achievements in revolution and construction.

he said, "your visit has indeed demonstrated how consolidated are the great friendship and militant solidarity between the korean and chinese peoples, founded and fostered personally by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people."

"whatever storms and tests we may encounter, we will, as we have been doing before, fight shoulder to shoulder with the chinese people indomitably for the victory of our common cause," he said.

the speeches of li chih-min and o jin u were warmly applauded by all chinese and korean comrades-in-arms present.

the banquet was permeated with close and cordial fraternity between the chinese and korean peoples and armies from beginning to end.

## Cemetery of Fallen Heroes of Chinese People's Volunteers Inaugurated in Kaesong, Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 29, 1975)

in commemoration of the 25th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers (c.p.v.) into the korean war, the cemetery of fallen heroes of the c.p.v. was inaugurated at a ceremony in kaesong city yesterday morning.

attending the ceremony were chang jong hwan and li si won, leading members of korean departments concerned; chang in sok, chu do il and paek chang ryong, leading members of the party, administration and army of kaesong city; major-general kim poong sop, senior member of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission; and representatives of the people of various strata of the city.

present also were the chinese people's friendship delegation with li chih-min as leader and wu tai as deputy leader; liu chun-pei, counsellor of the chinese embassy to korea; and miao chieh, senior staff of the c.p.v. delegation of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission.

the ceremony began with the band playing the national anthems of china and korea.

paek chang ryong, chairman of the kaesong municipal administrative committee, and li chih-min made memorial speeches.

paek chang ryong, on behalf of the kaesong municipal committee of the workers' party of korea and the kaesong municipal people's committee as well as all the people of the city, paid lofty respects to the c.p.v. martyrs who laid down their lives in the fatherland liberation war. he said that the immortal exploits made by the c.p.v. on korean soil were a vivid example of proletarian internationalism.

he said: "in the sacred war to defeat the u.s. imperialist aggressors, the martyrs of the c.p.v. had not shed their blood in vain. their lofty proletarian internationalist spirit will shine forever on this land."

li chih-min said that the inauguration of the cemetery is an extremely friendly expression of the fraternal korean people in memory of the c.p.v. fallen heroes as well as former c.p.v. commanders and fighters, the families of the martyrs. he said: "the people and armies of china and korea cooperated closely with each other, jointly fought the enemy, and shed their blood and sweat together, adding a new chapter to the history of friendship between china and korea."

he said that in the future struggle against imperialism and in the great cause of building communism, the chinese people are resolved to unite, fight together and be victorious together with the fraternal korean people, and to resolutely support them in their just struggle for independent and peaceful reunification.

the kaesong municipal committee of the workers' party, the municipal administrative committee, the people's army unit of kaesong region, and the delegation of the korean people's army of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission, and many other units laid wreaths at the cemetery.

the chinese people's friendship delegation, the chinese embassy in korea and the c.p.v. delegation of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission also laid wreaths at the cemetery.

the remains of c.p.v. martyrs in kaesong region have been brought to rest at the new cemetery.

after the ceremony, the comrades-in-arms of the two countries walked around the cemetery, decorated with pines and cedars, to pay last respects to the martyrs.

on the same day, the chinese people's friendship delegation, the chinese embassy in korea, and the c.p.v. delegation of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission also laid wreaths at the cemetery of fallen heroes of the korean people's army in kaesong city to mourn the korean comrades-in-arms who had gloriously laid down their lives in the korean liberation war of the fatherland. the kaesong municipal committee of the workers' party, the municipal administrative committee, the people's army unit in kaesong region and the delegation of the korean people's army of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission as well as many units in kaesong city also laid wreaths at the cemetery.

the kaesong municipal people's committee gave a banquet for the chinese people's friendship delegation at noon yesterday. chang in sok, chairman of the committee, and delegation leader li chih-min made speeches at the banquet.

## Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for Home

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 29, 1975)

the chinese people's friendship delegation with li chih-min as leader and wu tai as deputy leader left here for home by special plane today after concluding a successful friendly visit to korea.

among those present at the airport to see off the delegation were korean party and government leaders o jin u, li yong mu and kong jin tae as well as responsible members of departments concerned.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and miao chieh, senior staff of the chinese people's volunteers delegation of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission, were also present.

a farewell ceremony was held at the airport. the band struck the korean and chinese national anthems. li chih-min, in the company of general o jin u, reviewed a guard of honour of the korean people's army. crowds of pyongyang residents and officers and fighters of the korean people's army at the airport cheered and waved bouquets to bid farewell to their chinese comrades-in-arms.

the chinese guests had toured pyongyang, nampo, kaesong and panmunjom and had been warmly received by local cadres and people.

## Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Back in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

the chinese people's friendship delegation returned here from pyongyang by special plane this afternoon after taking part in activities marking the 25th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea and paying a friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

leader of the delegation is li chih-min, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, deputy to the national people's congress, political commissar of the foochow units of the chinese people's liberation army and political commissar of the former chinese people's volunteers, and deputy leader is wu tai, deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. peking units and political commissar of a former c.p.v. unit.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by chen hsi-lien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee; chung hsi-tung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; tien wei-hsin, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; yin tso-chen, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence; and wang hsiao-yi, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

present was hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china.

## CHINA AND NEPAL

### Nepalese Princes and Princesses Arrive in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 29, 1975)

prince gyanendra and princess komal, prince dhirendra and princess prekshya of the kingdom of nepal arrived here from soochow by special train this afternoon in the company of chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung.

nepalese minister of foreign affairs krishna raj aryal and nepalese ambassador to china kshatra bickram rana and his wife arrived here by the same train.

they were given a warm welcome at the railway station by hsu ching-hsien and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and more than one thousand local people.

shanghai railway station, which flew the national flags of china and nepal and huge streamers of welcome, was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of the two countries.

when the distinguished nepalese guests stepped down from the train amid a joyful din of drums and gongs and cheers, hsu ching-hsien and feng kuo-chu walked up to shake hands with them. welcomers gathering on

the platform and the square outside the station performed dances to extend a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from friendly neighbour, nepal.

in the evening, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet warmly welcoming the distinguished nepalese guests. in his toast, hsu ching-hsien said: china and nepal are close and friendly neighbours. a common struggle has linked our two peoples together. he praised the nepalese people for the gratifying achievements they have made under the leadership of his majesty king birendra in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty. he expressed the hope that the nepalese people would win still greater victories in their independent national development.

in his toast, prince gyanendra said: we have been accorded a friendly reception by our chinese friends everywhere on our visit in china and we have been deeply impressed. this shows that you highly esteem his majesty king birendra and the entire nepalese people. he said: we have witnessed in the past few days the achievements the chinese people have won in agriculture, industry and art under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung. he expressed the hope that their current visit will contribute to the further strengthening of the friendly relations between nepal and china.

the distinguished nepalese guests today also visited the shanghai municipal children's palace where school pupils are engaged in a variety of after-school activities in learning music, dancing, embroidery and scientific knowledge. children presented the princes with silk pieces of embroidery with flowers and birds made by themselves and requested them to convey their regards to the nepalese children.

on leaving soochow, the distinguished nepalese guests were seen off at the railway station by pan lin-ju, hsu yao-lin and ho hsi-ching, vice-chairmen of the soochow city revolutionary committee.

this morning, the nepalese guests were shown round the soochow embroidery institute and places of historical interest.

## Nepalese Princes and Princesses Leave Shanghai for Home

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 30, 1975)

prince gyanendra, princess komal, prince dhirendra and princess prekshya of the kingdom of nepal and foreign minister krishna raj aryal and the other distinguished nepalese guests accompanying them left here for home by air this afternoon at the end of a successful visit to china.

they were seen off at the airport by han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister; hsu ching-hsien and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; wang hsiang-chun and wang cheng-lung, standing committee members of the municipal revolutionary committee; and wang chen, chang han-chih and fu shun-ho, deputy department directors of the ministry of foreign affairs.

present were nepalese ambassador to china kshatra bickram rana and his wife.

today, the shanghai hungchiao airport flew the national flags of china and nepal and huge streamers which read: "long live the friendship between the people of china and nepal excl." "long live the great unity of the people of the third world excl." and "long live the great unity of the people of the world excl." more than one thousand local people gathered at the airport to give the distinguished nepalese guests a warm send-off. when the two nepalese princes and the other distinguished nepalese guests went round to bid farewell to the well-wishers, some beat gongs and drums and performed dances while others shouted slogans, warmly hailing the successful visit to china of the nepalese princes and princesses and the new development of the friendship between the people of china and nepal and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

this morning, the distinguished nepalese guests visited the shanghai industrial exhibition in the company of hsu ching-hsien, feng kuo-chu and han nien-lung.

## Nepalese Prime Minister Receives Chinese Badminton Team Leader

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Oct. 30, 1975)

nagendra prasad rijal, prime minister of nepal, received and had a cordial and friendly conversation with wang hua, leader of the visiting chinese youth badminton team, today.

present on the occasion were brigadier general sushil shamsher rana, president of the nepal badminton association, officials of the foreign ministry and sports council of nepal, and tsao chih, chinese ambassador to nepal.

the same day, radha prasad ghimire, minister of state of education and communication and vice-chairman of the nepal sports council, received the chinese team.

the nepal sports council and the ministry of education gave receptions for the team respectively on october 28 and 29. minister of state ghimire and officials of the council and the ministry were present on the occasion.

the nepal-china cultural association and the nepal-china friendship association jointly hosted a reception on october 28 in the team's honour.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Speaker of Thai House of Representatives Fetes Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe

(NCNA-English Bangkok, Oct. 28, 1975)

prasit kanchanawat, speaker of the house of representatives of thailand, held a banquet here last evening in honour of the visiting kwangchow acrobatic troupe of china.

speaking at the banquet, speaker prasit said that the performance tour of the kwangchow acrobatic troupe is aimed at promoting friendly relations between thailand and china and between the people of the two countries. he pointed out that the increase of contacts between the two peoples in recent years had promoted the friendly relations between the two countries, and wished that this friendship will be constantly developed.

in reply, li wei-ying, leader of the kwangchow acrobatic troupe, said that the traditional friendship between china and thailand had grown in recent years. he hoped that the current visit of the acrobatic troupe will contribute to the friendship and cultural exchanges between the chinese and thai peoples.

the banquet was permeated with a warm and cordial atmosphere. the host and guests repeatedly toasted the constant development of the friendship between the peoples of china and thailand.

the banquet was attended by deputy speaker pramual kulamart, and a number of members of the house of representatives and some leaders of thailand's political parties.

lu tzu-po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in thailand, attended the banquet on invitation.

the performances made by the kwangchow acrobatic troupe in the past few days were warmly received by the spectators here. princess suwatana, consort of former king rama the sixth, and princess petcharat saw the troupe's performance on october 25. princess petcharat presented a basket of flowers to the troupe at the conclusion of the performance.

## Peking Reception for Thai Shooting and Archery Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

the all-china sports federation gave a reception here this evening in honour of the visiting thai shooting and archery delegation led by smarn dhupagupta.

present were chao cheng-hung, president of the host federation, lu chin-tung, leading member of the physical culture and sports commission, and chinese sharp-shooters and archers and coaches.

at the reception which was filled with a friendly atmosphere, chao cheng-hung and smarn dhupagupta spoke, expressing the conviction that the current visit to china of the thai delegation would further enhance the friendship between the people and sportsmen of the two countries.

the thai delegation arrived in kwangchow on october 25 and had visited shanghai.

## Peking Banquet in Honor of Parliamentary Members' Delegation of Thai Socialist Party and Socialist Front

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, hosted a banquet here this evening in honour of the parliamentary members' delegation of the thai socialist party and socialist front led by kaisang sooksai with thongpak piengket as deputy leader.

present were hu yu-chih, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

the delegation arrived here by air yesterday at the invitation of the host institute.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

turkish ambassador to china adnan bulak gave a reception here at noon today to mark the 52nd anniversary of the founding of the republic of turkey.

present on the occasion were minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng, vice-minister of foreign affairs ho ying, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army wang shang-jung, vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, vice-minister of public health chang chih-chiang and leading members of departments concerned li ching-chuan, hsieh li-fu, shen tu, chia ting and yang chi.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Chinese Wushu Group Concludes Visit to Turkey

(NCNA-English Ankara, Oct. 30, 1975)

the chinese wushu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) group successfully concluded a friendly visit to turkey and left here for tunisia today.

the chinese group gave 11 performances in turkey to the warm welcome of more than 23,000 spectators.

acting speaker of the turkish national assembly memduh eksi, minister of state giyasettin karaca, other government officials and public figures watched the performance here on october 27. diplomatic envoys of various countries to turkey including chinese ambassador liu chun were also present.

the chinese group arrived here from bursa on october 26 and gave three performances for the ankara people.

at the end of their last show in the capital, ankara, on october 29, the chinese performers bid farewell to the spectators in the ataturk indoor stadium amidst loud applause and acclamation. some of the spectators waited at the exit to say goodbye to them.

the group arrived in turkey on october 16 and made a performance tour of istanbul, bursa and ankara.

## CHINA AND UN

### Chinese Representative Presents Credentials to Director-General to UN Office at Geneva

(NCNA-English Geneva, Oct. 28, 1975)

an chih-yuan, first permanent representative of the permanent mission of the people's republic of china to the united nations office at geneva and to other international organizations in switzerland, today presented his credentials to vittorio winspeare guicciardi, under-secretary-general of the united nations and director-general of the u.n. office at geneva.

winspeare guicciardi had a friendly conversation with him.

present on the occasion was the chief of protocol of the u.n. office at geneva.

### Special Political Committee of UN General Assembly Concludes Debate on Apartheid Policy

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 29, 1975)

exposure and condemnation of the south african white racist authorities' crimes and "detente" trick and firm support for the azanian people's just struggle were the key note of the speeches of representatives of many african and other third world countries in the general debate at the special political committee of the u.n. general assembly from october 8 to 29.

more than 100 representatives spoke during the debate.

the representative of morocco said that continuing to defy the relevant u.n. resolutions, the south african regime has been more determined than ever to intensify its oppression.

the representative of sierra leone noted that the independent africa will not rest until this inhuman system is reduced to ashes.

the representative of bangladesh said that the struggle against apartheid can not be viewed apart from the struggle of the great majority of the people of south africa for self-determination and national liberation.

the assistant secretary-general for political affairs of the organization of african unity said that vorster's outbursts about 'detente' can have only one meaning and that is the desire that free and independent africa should coexist with apartheid and thus acquiesce in the humiliation, degradation, oppression and repression of the african people in south africa.

the representative of kenya pointed out that pretoria has tried to deceive the world by claiming that it wants a detente with the african states, but the apartheid regime remains the same. kenya rejected any "dialogue" under these conditions.

the representative of the pan-africanist congress of azania stressed that removal of apartheid alone will not be enough; what the people want is self-determination. his people are prepared to fight for their rights; and they want to break the monopoly of armed force held by the racist regime.

the representative of the african nationalist congress stated that a grave economic crisis exists in south africa, and the repercussion of this "economic mess" will be most heavily felt by the poor black population.

the representative of algeria declared that the regimes in pretoria and tel aviv are both of "a colonialist and imperialist nature".

he said that armed struggle is the only way for the people of south africa to achieve their rights.

the representative of guinea said that the liberation movements in south africa, representing the overwhelming majority in the country, see that the only way for the people to attain their rights is by armed struggle.

the representative of uganda urged "a quick revolutionary armed struggle to overthrow the south african system of apartheid."

chinese representative lai ya-li said, "the white colonialist authorities of vorster in south africa, which is in a most awkward position under the heavy attacks of the african people, dare to be so arrogant and hostile against the african people mainly because of their colonialist nature; but one should be aware that this is also inseparable from the abetment, encouragement and support they receive from the imperialists and the superpowers." "a clear demonstration of this support is seen in the fact that a superpower, with the collaboration of two other countries, twice used veto in the security council within less than a year to protect the south african authorities. the other superpower, which disguises itself as a friend of the african people under the banner of supporting the national liberation movement, is peddling everywhere the quack medicine of 'detente' and 'disarmament' and describing 'detente' as a panacea that can solve all problems," he added.

"the purpose of that superpower in propagating 'detente' so tirelessly is to lull the world people, cover up its arms expansion and war preparations and bring the national liberation movement into its hegemonic orbit in its contention with the other superpower for hegemony."

lai ya-li pointed out, "the nature of the racists will not change. they will never lay down their butcher's knives and become buddhas overnight. for the azanian people the only way is to rise and overthrow them." "it is the azanian people, and not a handful of white racists, that will determine the future of south africa."

## 42-Nation Resolution on Korean Question Adopted at UN First Committee

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 29, 1975)

the draft resolution submitted by algeria, china and forty other nations on the "creation of favourable conditions for converting the armistice into a durable peace in korea and accelerating the independent and peaceful reunification of korea" was adopted to-night at the first committee of the un general assembly by a vote of 51 in favour to 38 against.

the resolution demands the dissolution of the 'united nations command' and withdrawal of all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations and calls upon the real parties to the armistice agreement to replace the korean military armistice agreement with a peace agreement as a

measure to ease tension and maintain and consolidate peace in korea in this context.

the resolution also "urges north and south korea to observe the principles of the north-south joint statement and take practical measures for ceasing arms reinforcement, reducing the armed forces of both sides drastically to an equal level, preventing armed conflicts and guaranteeing against the use of force against the other side, and thereby remove the military confrontation and maintain a durable peace in korea, conducive to accelerating the independent and peaceful reunification of the country".

after the adoption of the resoltuion, representatives of many third world countries shook hands with members of the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea to express their warm congratulations.

li jong mok, d.p.r.k. delegation chairman and vice-foreign minister, made a statement. he expressed thanks to the sponsors and supporters of the resolution and said his delegation warmly supports and welcomes the resolution which is in full conformity with the will and interests of the korean people who are desirous of independent and peaceful reunification.

the adoption of the just resolution, he said, is a brilliant victory won by the korean people and the progressive peoples of the world. "it is also a victory of the line of independence, peace and reunification over the line of dependence, war and division and a proud victory of justice and progressive forces over injustice and reactionary forces," he added.

the adoption of the resolution, he noted, constitutes a great encouragement to the korean people in their struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country, and a heavy blow to the u.s. imperialists who manoeuvre to perpetuate the division of korea while occupying south korea.

li jong mok condemned the united states and some other countries for attempting to block the adoption of the just resolution. he stressed that "the united states should agree to conclude a peace agreement and dissolve the 'u.n. command' without delay and at the same time withdraw all its aggressor troops from south korea, as demanded by the resolution reflecting the will of the overwhelming majority of the member states of the united nations." when the u.s. troops are withdrawn from south korea, the korean people will be able to solve excellently the problem of national reunification independently, he added.

he pointed out that the first committee also adopted an unwarranted resolution which is aimed at the continued occupation of south korea by the u.s. troops and the

perpetuation of korea's division. the korean delegation will never recognize that unjustifiable "resolution" and resolutely opposes it, he solemnly declared.

strongly denouncing the argument advanced by the u.s. representative, li jong mok said that "the u.s. imperialists cannot cover up their true colours as the shameless aggressor and foul criminals."

in conclusion, li jong mok said that the government of the democratic people's republic of korea and the korean people will in the future, too, wage a resolute struggle together with the peace-loving peoples of the world for the complete reunification of the country and the country's sovereignty and against all forms of aggression.

before the vote, u.s. representative d.p. moynihan made a remark distorting the history of the korean war and covering up the crimes committed by the u.s. in the war of aggression, trying to justify the u.s. aggression against korea.

huang hua, vice-chairman of the chinese delegation, said, "it is completely futile for the u.s. representative to confound black and white and tamper with the history of the korean war. the people of the world are aware that it is none other than the then u.s. administration that instigated the sygnman rhee puppet clique of south korea to launch attacks on north korea. the situation in the united nations at that time was such that the people's republic of china was deprived of its lawful rights in the united nations and that the majority of the third world countries were in a colonial and semi-colonial status of powerlessness. it was in these circumstances that the u.s. administration manipulated an artifical majority in the united nations, usurped the name of the united nations, sent u.s. troops for large-scale aggression against the democratic people's republic of korea and massacred the korean people." "no amount of flowery language can tamper with this historical fact."

under the instigation of the u.s. delegation, a resolution submitted by the united states and others was adopted by a vote of 59 in favour, 51 against with 29 abstentions. this resolution does not mention at all the withdrawal of all foreign troops from south korea, but on the contrary, calls for measures "to ensure continued observation of the armistice agreement." it asserts that while "united nations command" is being dissolved, arrangements must be made concurrently to maintain the armistice agreement.

many representatives indicated that the aim of the resolution is to prevent the reunification of korea, keep the country divided and provide a pretext for the presence of u.s. troops in south korea.

the chairman of the first committee declared that the two resolutions would be submitted to the general assembly for a decision.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

## Chinese Army Table Tennis Team Plays Last Match in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Oct. 29, 1975)

the visiting "august first" table tennis team of the chinese people's liberation army played its last match with the table tennis team of the viet nam people's army at the army sports club here yesterday evening.

general hoang van thai, vice-minister of national defence, and hoang van tien, vice-minister for foreign affairs, watched the match.

chinese ambassador fu hao and military attache of the chinese embassy yen ling were also present.

after the match, general hoang van thai presented souvenirs to the players of the two countries and took a photo together with them.

on october 25, the chinese team played a friendly match with the hanoi team.

from october 17 to 22, the chinese team visited haiphong, the second largest city of north viet nam, and hai duong, capital of hai hung province, and played friendly matches with the local table tennis teams and exhibition matches.

it was warmly welcomed by the cadres and people of these cities.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

## FRG Chancellor Schmidt Leaves Bonn for China on Official Visit

(NCNA-English Bonn, Oct. 28, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal government of the federal republic of germany, and madame schmidt today left here for the people's republic of china on an official visit at the invitation of the p.r.c. government.

accompanying chancellor schmidt on his visit are kurt gscheidle, federal minister of transport; karl moersch, state minister of the federal foreign ministry; marie schlei, parliamentary secretary of state of the chancellor's office; klaus boelling, chief of the press and information office of the federal government and state secretary; and other prominent figures.

yuan lu-lin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in f.r.g., was present at the airport to see off chancellor schmidt and his party.

## Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt Given Warm Welcome on Arrival in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, oct. 29, 1975)

chancellor of the federal republic of germany helmut schmidt and his wife and party were given a warm welcome by several thousand people upon their arrival here by special plane this morning.

chancellor schmidt has come on an official visit at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

among those present at the airport to greet the distinguished guests were chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, wu teh, ulanfu and wang chen, and foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, minister of communications yeh fei, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress fu yu-fang, vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china liu tsun-hsin, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee huang tso-chen and chinese ambassador to the federal republic of germany wang shu and his wife yuan chieh.

on behalf of premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping extended greetings to chancellor helmut schmidt and his wife on their visit.

since the establishment of diplomatic relations between the people's republic of china and the federal republic of germany in october 1972, relations have steadily developed and friendly exchanges have grown with each passing day. the current official visit to china of the federal chancellor will surely make positive contributions in promoting the mutual understanding and friendship between the people of china and the federal republic of germany and in developing the good relations between the two countries.

an atmosphere marking the friendship between the people of china and the federal republic of germany reigned today in the chinese capital. multi-coloured banners spanned the main streets of the city proper. on tall buildings hung huge streamers bearing the slogans: "a warm welcome to chancellor and madame schmidt excl." "a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from the federal republic of germany excl." "resolute support for the people of the countries in europe in their struggle against hegemonism excl." "long live the friendship between the people of china and the federal republic of germany excl." and "long live the great unity of the people of the world excl."

at ten a.m. the special plane carrying federal chancellor schmidt landed at the peking airport. as he and the other guests of honour alighted from the plane, chinese leaders went forward and shook hands with each of them. a grand welcoming ceremony took place at the airport which flew the national flags of the people's republic of china and the federal republic of germany. the band played the national anthems of both countries. accompanied by chinese leaders, chancellor schmidt reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. when chancellor and madame schmidt went round to meet the welcoming crowd, people waved bouquets and shouted slogans of welcome. young people in colourful costumes greeted the distinguished guests with joyful dances.

present at the airport were ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china rolf friedemann pauls and his wife and the embassy officials, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

## Official Members of Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt's Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

following are the official members of the party accompanying helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, on his visit to china:

hannelore schmidt, wife of the federal chancellor;

kurt gscheidle, federal minister of transport, posts and communications;

karl moersch, state minister of the federal foreign ministry;

marie schlei, parliamentary secretary of state of the federal chancellor's office;

klaus boelling, secretary of state and chief of the press and information office of the federal republic of germany;

rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, and mrs. liselotte pauls;

carl-friedrich freiherr von weizsaecker, director of the max-planck-institute for research of the life conditions in the scientific and technical world;

hans birnbaum, chairman of the executive board of the salzgitter ag;

herbert gruenewald, chairman of the executive board of the bayer ag;

hermann brandt, chairman of the federal executive committee of the german employee trade-union;

rudolf sperner, president of the construction, stone and earth workers trade union;

max frisch, writer;

carl werner sanne, director of the political department of the chancellor's office;

dieter hiss, director of the economics department of the chancellor's office;

klaus mehnert, adviser;

klaus ritter, adviser;

gerhard fischer, minister-counsellor of the foreign ministry;

hannspeter hellbeck, first counsellor of the foreign ministry;

klaus dieter leister, director of the chancellor's office;

col. wolfgang voelpel, the chancellor's physician;

peter keidel, private secretary to minister of transport, posts and communications;

thomas heinz kottke, director of the asian department of the press and information office of the federal republic of germany;

klaus sommer, official of the protocol department of the foreign ministry.

## Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Holds Talks with Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, held talks here this afternoon with helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany.

taking part in the talks on the side of the federal republic of germany were: kurt gscheidle, federal minister of transport, posts and communications; karl moersch, state minister of the federal foreign ministry; marie schlei, parliamentary secretary of state of the federal chancellor's office; klaus boelling, secretary of state and chief of the press and information office of the federal republic of germany;

rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china; and carl werner sanne, director of the political department of the chancellor's office.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were: chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; yeh fei, minister of communications; chin chia-lin, director of the information department of the foreign ministry; cheng to-pin, director of a department of the ministry of foreign trade; hsu wei-chin, deputy director of the west european affairs department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry; and wang shu, chinese ambassador to the federal republic of germany.

prior to the talks, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping met with federal chancellor helmut schmidt and his party.

## NPC Chairman Chu Teh Meets Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met here this evening helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, his wife and the other distinguished guests accompanying them on the visit to china. they posed for photographs together.

present on the occasion were chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, wu teh, ulanfu and wang chen, and chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs, and yeh fei, minister of communications.

rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, was present.

## Peking Grand Banquet in Honor of Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping hosted a grand banquet here this evening in the name of premier chou en-lai to welcome helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, his wife and the distinguished guests accompanying them on the visit to china.

present at the function were chinese leaders wu teh, ulanfu and wang chen; chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; and yeh fei, minister of communications.

the banquet was held in the great hall of the people. the national flags of the federal republic of germany and the people's republic of china hung side by side in the banquet hall. the band played the music of welcome as federal chancellor helmut schmidt and his wife stepped into the banquet hall in the company of chinese leaders.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and federal chancellor helmut schmidt spoke at the banquet.

their speeches (to be released separately) were followed by the playing of the national anthems of the federal republic of germany and the people's republic of china.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. hosts and guests repeatedly toasted the further development

of the friendship between the people of china and the federal republic of germany and the relations between the two countries. in the course of the banquet, the band played music pieces of the two countries.

among the guests were rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, his wife and diplomatic officials of the embassy, as well as diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

also present were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress li chu-kuei, chao chung-yao and fu yu-fang; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang hai-jung, chou hua-min, hsu pin-chou, yeh chih-chiang, chang chen, chang chih-chiang, shen kuang, chia hui-sheng, chou hung-pao, hao liang, liu tsun-hsin, hu yao-pang, lu chin-tung, hsieh li-fu, ku wen-hua, wang ping-nan and huang tso-chen, as well as chinese ambassador to the federal republic of germany wang shu.

## Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of Federal Chancellor Schmidt

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

following is the text of the speech of teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, at the banquet hosted in the name of premier chou en-lai in honour of helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, here this evening:

respected chancellor helmut schmidt and mme schmidt, distinguished guests from the federal republic of germany, comrades and friends,

today, chancellor helmut schmidt has come from afar for an official visit to china. this is a major event in the relations between our two countries, and we are very glad about it. i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai to host this evening's banquet. please allow me, on behalf of the chinese government and people, to express our warm welcome to the chancellor and mme schmidt and the other distinguished guests from the federal republic of germany.

the german nation is a highly creative nation. the german people have made remarkable contributions to

the development of world history and the enrichment of man's spiritual heritage. as is known to all, it was the integration of the revolutionary theory founded by the finest representatives of the german people with the concrete practice of the chinese revolution that ushered in an entirely new era in the chinese people's thinking and in their life and brought about a radical change in china's physiognomy. the chinese people have always entertained friendship for the german people. we support and sympathize with the german people in their struggle against the hegemonists' bullying, interference and threats.

china and the federal republic of germany have different social systems, and our positions and approaches differ on a number of international issues. however, we are both desirous of maintaining and developing our bilateral relations on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. neither of us seeks to impose its own position on the other, nor will we resort to the threat or use of force against each other. consequently, relations between our two countries in trade and in the scientific, technological, sporting and cultural fields have made a fairly rapid progress in the short period of three years since the establishment of diplomatic relations. friendly exchanges between our two governments and peoples have also steadily increased. these have all contributed to the enhancement of our mutual understanding and the friendship between our two peoples. this is gratifying and accords with the interests of our two peoples.

comrades and friends,

at present, the people of all countries are deeply concerned about the development of the international situation. is there detente that has progressed to a new stage, or is there the growing danger of a new world war? this is a most serious question.

it is fully understandable that the people in europe who went through two world wars desire peace and security. likewise, the chinese people, who suffered untold hardships, wish to have a relatively favourable environment in which to carry on their country's socialist revolution and socialist construction. however, the trees may prefer calm but the wind will not subside. the stark reality is that the superpowers are intensifying their rivalry for world hegemony. where their rivalry extends, there is no tranquillity. europe is the focus of their contention. thirty years have passed since the end of world war ii, yet europe is still in a state of aggravating armed confrontation. this situation calls for deep thought. it is now evident that the superpower most zealously preaching detente and disarmament is precisely the one which is stepping up arms expansion and war preparations, maintaining an offensive posture far exceeding its defence needs and posing a threat to the people of europe and the whole world. with the superpowers contending so fiercely and expanding their armaments so frenziedly, they are bound to go to war against each other some day. the hegemonists often mas-

querade as angels of peace to fool public opinion. but, as a chinese saying goes, we must "hear one's words and judge one by his deeds." the hegemonists can tear up any treaties and declarations at will. the people of the world have had plenty of experiences and lessons in this regard. therefore, people must heighten their vigilance, get prepared and not be careless and unconcerned, for otherwise they will suffer greatly.

comardes and friends,

though there may be detours and reverses of one kind or another as history develops, the world is certainly moving toward light and progress. justice is on the side of the people of the world and not the hegemonists. beset with troubles at home and abroad, the superpowers find the going tougher and tougher. the hegemonists are acting truculently, and therein lie factors for their defeat. the current international situation is excellent. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this has become the irresistible trend of history. the unity and struggle of the third world countries have ushered in a new stage in the struggle of the people of the world against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism. the second world countries, too, have heightened their struggle against superpower control, interference, subversion and threat of force. the trend among the west european countries to get united against hegemonism is continuing to grow. as is known to all, the chinese government and people support the west european countries in their efforts to strengthen themselves through unity and applaud dialogue and increased contacts carried on between the second and the third world countries on the basis of mutual respect for sovereignty and equality.

chancellor schmidt has come to china on the third anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between our two countries, providing an opportunity for our exchange of views on bilateral relations and matters of common interest. this is very useful. we are sure that this visit will enhance our mutual understanding and promote the relations between our two countries.

i wish success to chancellor schmidt's visit.

now, i propose a toast

to the friendship between the peoples of china and the federal republic of germany,

to the further growth of the relations between our two countries,

to the health of president walter scheel,

to the health of chancellor helmut schmidt and mme schmidt,

to the health of all the distinguished guests from the federal republic of germany present here,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of all comrades and friends excl.

## Federal Chancellor Schmidt's Speech at Peking Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

following is the text of the speech of helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, at the banquet in his honour here this evening hosted by teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, in the name of premier chou en-lai:.

mr. vice-premier,

ladies and gentlemen,

heartfelt thanks, also in the name of my wife and my party, for the friendly words you have just spoken to us. we are happy to be here as your guests. the reception given us on our arrival in peking this morning made us forget the geographical distance between our two peoples. we are sorry to learn that premier chou en-lai, at whose invitation we have come, cannot be with us here. we share your hope that this outstanding colleague of your chairman mao tsetung will soon be in good health.

the talks i had today with you, mr. vice-premier, and other leading personalities of your country, took place in an atmosphere of candour and trust. just as you have said, neither of us seeks to impose its own position on the other while both of us are highly interested in understanding each other's position.

1. in these days it is of special importance to discuss the questions in which we are all interested. today, all questions of world politics, including economic questions, must be thought over by all the peoples. attempts to solve them by oneself alone are doomed to failure. these problems have a global character, and all states are becoming increasingly interdependent.

the world economic problems facing us threaten growth and development in the developing and industrialized countries. they also endanger the stability of the social and political structures. they threaten to destroy international peace.

we know that the road to social justice and well-being is long and arduous for all. naturally, progress can be accelerated through more help from the industrialized countries. but prosperity calls for contributions through the hard work and sacrifice of several generations. at the recent seventh special session of the u.n. general assembly, the representative of your country was fully correct in stressing this historical experience of our two peoples.

ii. economic development calls for stability, and stability presupposes peace. it is the duty and obligation of all of us to work together for the maintenance of peace. the federal republic is working to this end within the framework of the united nations and is making efforts in all fields.

the atlantic alliance between north america and europe remains the unchanged basis of the security of the federal republic. on the basis of this alliance, we are doing our part so that the political and military equilibrium on the globe will not be endangered.

in the political partnership of an integrating europe, the federal republic of germany has over the years supported all efforts towards creating an atmosphere of trust and relaxation in conformity with the legitimate security interests of all peoples and the situation emerging in europe. this is the aim of our treaties with our neighbours in the west and in the east and the soviet union, as well as our cooperation for the conclusion of the four-power agreement on berlin. all this is a part of our equilibrium policy.

the federal republic of germany has always considered renunciation of the threat and use of force as the basis of her policy. this also applies to and is in direct relation to the change of boundaries. boundaries are inviolable, but it must be possible to change them peacefully and amicably. it remains our objective to work for a situation of peace in europe, in which the german people will regain their unity through free self-determination.

iii. your government, mr. vice-premier, has always shown understanding for the fact that the west european peoples are uniting themselves more closely. the naming of a chinese ambassador to the european community several weeks ago underscores this attitude which we appreciate. for progress in the process of european unity lies especially close to our hearts. though it could be delayed owing to the different social and economic structures of member states and especially in times of economic difficulties, this europe coming into being has always found the strength to achieve greater integration through new impulses. ever closer european political cooperation has brought about a greater harmony of views and joint diplomatic actions such as -- just to cite an example -- the european-arab dialogue.

that this european community will develop into a world political force is demonstrated by the lome convention between the countries of the community and 46 african, carribean and pacific countries, which played a constructive role in solving world-wide problems. we are glad that your government has considered these efforts of the european community positive.

iv. it is on the background of the greater world political questions that i see german-chinese relations, which we wish to consolidate and further develop through my visit -- the first visit of a german chancellor to china.

the balance of our relations over the past three years justifies our positive expectations. we have been able to build on the age-old contact between our two peoples as the basis. these exchanges have over a fairly long period automatically extended to wide spheres. in making this review, i must not omit to say that the change of the times has strongly touched germany and china.

v. through a gigantic effort which stuns the whole world, new china has successfully turned from an agricultural society into an industrial country with outstanding technical achievements and unique characteristics.

we note with satisfaction that today this new china has taken its proper position in the international community.

vi. we are confronted with the common task of developing our bilateral relations. in the first place it is necessary to intensify the exchange of views in the political field. the ever-growing exchange of goods and economic cooperation, which has been given a new impetus by the exhibitions held in koln and peking this year, will certainly raise our economic relations to a higher level. the new possibilities, which have been outlined by these exhibitions together, must be fully tapped. this will be an important viewpoint in our forthcoming talks.

the exchange of students and scientists, which has likewise begun, will enable us to know and understand each other on a wider scale.

mr. vice-premier, the relations between our two governments are developing smoothly. let us make use of the next few days to work together for the well-being of our two peoples.

vii. conclusion

in this spirit i raise my glass and request you to drink with me

to the chinese people,

to chairman mao tsetung,

to premier chou en-lai,

to your health, mr. vice-premier,

to the chinese friends present,

to messrs. heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the vigorous growth of the german-chinese relations excl.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Reaffirms Support to German People in Struggle Against Hegemonism and to West European Countries in Efforts to Strengthen Themselves Through Unity

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1975)

"the chinese people have always entertained friendship for the german people. we support and sympathize with the german people in their struggle against the hegemonists' bullying, interference and threats," said vice-premier teng hsiao-ping at the banquet given here this evening in honour of helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and mme schmidt.

he said: "at present, the people of all countries are deeply concerned about the development of the international situation. is there detente that has progressed to a new stage, or is there the growing danger of a new world war? this is a most serious question.

"it is fully understandable that the people in europe who went through two world wars desire peace and security, likewise, the chinese people, who suffered untold hardships, wish to have a relatively favourable environment in which to carry on their country's socialist revolution and socialist construction. however, the trees may prefer calm but the wind will not subside. the stark reality is that the superpowers are intensifying their rivalry for world hegemony. where their rivalry extends, there is no tranquillity. europe is the focus of their contention. thirty years have passed since the end of world war ii, yet europe is still in a state of aggravating armed confrontation. this situation calls for deep thought. it is now evident that the superpower most zealously preaching detente and disarmament is precisely the one which is stepping up arms expansion and war preparations, maintaining an offensive posture far exceeding its defence needs and

posing a threat to the people of europe and the whole world. with the superpowers contending so fiercely and expanding their armaments so frenziedly, they are bound to go to war against each other some day. the hegemonists often masquerade as angels of peace to fool public opinion. but, as a chinese saying goes, we must 'hear one's words and judge one by his deeds.' the hegemonists can tear up any treaties and declarations at will. the people of the world have had plenty of experiences and lessons in this regard. therefore, people must heighten their vigilance, get prepared and not be careless and unconcerned, for otherwise they will suffer greatly."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping pointed out: "though there may be detours and reverses of one kind or another as history develops, the world is certainly moving toward light and progress. justice is on the side of the people of the world and not the hegemonists. beset with troubles at home and abroad, the superpowers find the going tougher and tougher. the hegemonists are acting truculently, and therein lie factors for their defeat." "the unity and struggle of the third world countries have ushered in a new stage in the struggle of the people of the world against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism. the second world countries, too, have heightened their struggle against superpower control, interference, subversion and threat of force. the trend among the west european countries to get united against hegemonism is continuing to grow," he added.

the chinese vice-premier reaffirmed that "the chinese government and people support the west european countries in their efforts to strengthen themselves through unity and applaud dialogue and increased contacts carried on between the second and the third world countries on the basis of mutual respect for sovereignty and equality."

## Federal ChancellorSchmidt Says: Relations between Federal Republic of Germany and China Are Developing Smoothly

(NCNA-English Peking, oct. 29, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, said today that the relations between the governments of the federal republic of germany and china "are developing smoothly". speaking at the banquet given in his honour here this evening, he expressed confidence that his current visit to china would consolidate and develop the relations between the two countries.

in the speech, federal chancellor schmidt said that he was very happy to be here as guest.

he said that during his visit "it is of special importance to discuss the questions in which we are all interested."

he continued: "it is on the background of the greater world political questions that i see german-chinese relations, which we wish to consolidate and further develop through my visit -- the first visit of a german chancellor to china.

"the balance of our relations over the past three years justifies our positive expectations."

the federal chancellor added: "we are confronted with the common task of developing our bilateral relations. in the first place it is necessary to intensify the exchange of views in the political field. the ever-growing exchange of goods and economic cooperation, which has been given a new impetus by the exhibitions held in koln and peking this year, will certainly raise our economic relations to a higher level."

he also outlined the views of the government of the federal republic of germany on some international issues, the foreign policy of his government and its stand on the german people's regaining their unity through self-determination.

the federal chancellor said: "your government has always shown understanding for the fact that the west european peoples are uniting themselves more closely. the naming of a chinese ambassador to the european community several weeks ago underscores this attitude which we appreciate. for progress in the process of european unity lies especially close to our hearts." "ever closer european political cooperation has brought about a greater harmony of views and joint diplomatic actions such as -- just to cite an example -- the european-arab dialogue."

the federal chancellor praised china for its successes in the economic field. he said: "we note with satisfaction that today this new china has taken its proper position in the international community."

## Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Federal Chancellor and Frau Helmut Schmidt and Other Distinguished Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

chairman mao tsetung met this afternoon with helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and frau hannelore schmidt and other official members of the party accompanying the chancellor on his visit to china.

the official members of the party accompanying chancellor schmidt on his china visit present on the occasion were: kurt gscheidle, federal minister of transport, posts and communications; karl moersch, state minister of the federal foreign ministry; frau marie schlei, parliamentary secretary of state of the federal chancellor's office; klaus boelling, secretary of state and chief of the federal press and information office; rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, and frau liselotte pauls; and carl werner sanne, director of the political department of the chancellor's office.

at the meeting, chairman mao extended a welcome to chancellor schmidt on his official visit to china. after shaking hands with the distinguished guests from the federal republic of germany, chairman mao had a wide-ranging conversation with chancellor schmidt, minister kurt gscheidle, ambassador rolf friedemann pauls and department director carl werner sanne in a friendly atmosphere.

present at the meeting were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-foreign minister wang hai-jung, ambassador wang shu and deputy department directors tang wen-sheng and hsu wei-chin.

## Federal Chancellor and Frau Schmidt Visit Rural People's Commune

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and frau hannelore schmidt and other distinguished guests accompanying the chancellor on his visit to china drove to the hunghsing people's commune on the outskirts of peking the morning in the company of chinese vice-premier wang chen.

an atmosphere characteristic of the friendship between the people of china and the federal republic of germany reigned today at the seat of the commune revolutionary committee. when chancellor and frau schmidt arrived, the commune members and children gathered there waved bouquets and beat gongs and drums to express a warm welcome to the distinguished guests. the chancellor inspected the lush green wheat fields and inquired commune members and cadres about the conditions of wheat and field management. he was then shown round a duck farm and a farm machinery repair plant. frau hannelore schmidt visited a middle school and a hospital and called at a peasant home.

chancellor and frau schmidt today also visited the tai ho tien (hall of supreme harmony), chung ho tien (hall of complete harmony) and pao ho tien (hall of preserving harmony) of the palace museum and viewed a paintings exhibition. they were accorded a warm, friendly reception by wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, and wu chung-chao, curator of the palace museum.

in the last two days, frau hannelore schmidt visited the peking art and handicrafts works and the peking botany and toured the temple of heaven.

## Peking Soiree for Federal Chancellor and Frau Schmidt

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, frau hannelore schmidt and other distinguished guests accompanying the chancellor on his visit to china attended a soiree arranged by the peking municipal revolutionary committee here this evening. they watched the modern revolutionary peking opera "azalea mountain" presented by the peking opera troupe of peking.

alongside the distinguished guests at the soiree were wu teh, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; yeh fei, minister of communications; fu yu-fang, member of the n.p.c. standing committee; hsu wei-chin and kao chien-chung, deputy department directors of the ministry of foreign affairs; wang shu, chinese ambassador to the federal republic of germany; and chang ko-ming, leading member of the peking opera troupe of peking.

present were rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, and his wife and embassy officials.

at the end of the soiree, federal chancellor and frau schmidt, accompanied by wu teh and other leading members, went onto the stage to warmly shake hands with the actors and actresses and presented them a basket of flowers.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

African Sport Supreme Council Supports Restoration of China's Seat in International Olympic Committee

(NCNA-English Yaounde, Oct. 28, 1975)

abraham ordia, president of the supreme council for sport in africa (c.s.s.a.), reaffirmed his council's support for the restoration of china's legitimate seat in the international olympic committee at a press conference here today.

he said: "the people's republic of china must take its rightful place in the olympic movement, because you cannot keep away 800 million people of this world from this world organization."

he stressed: "taiwan is a province of china." "the position of africa is clear, we don't make any pretences about it. we on this side feel that there is only one china, and that is the people's republic of china. that is our position," he added.

African Swimming Confederation Supports Admission of China into FINA

(NCNA-English Rabat, Oct. 29, 1975)

the african amateur swimming confederation (c.a.n.a.) adopted a decision at its recent annual meeting in casablanca, morocco, supporting admission of the people's republic of china into the international amateur swimming federation (f.i.n.a.) and expulsion of the chiang clique from it.

the decision says: "it has been decided that all countries affiliated to c.a.n.a. should submit a draft to f.i.n.a. on the expulsion of taiwan and its replacement by people's china."

it says: "on the problem of admission of people's

china into f.i.n.a., c.a.n.a. will take necessary steps toward other countries so as to gain support for the c.a.n.a. proposal in favour of people's china."

## Peking Reception for World Chess Federation Chairman

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

li meng-hua, leading member of the all-china sports federation, gave a reception here this evening in honour of max euwe, chairman of the world chess federation, and mrs. euwe.

in the course of the reception, hosts and guests had a hearty and friendly conversation.

the guests arrived in kwangchow on october 28 at the invitation of the chinese chess association and arrived in peking yesterday.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 12, 1975 No. 5973

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

CRITICISM OF "WATER MARGIN"

# The Concept of "Loyalty and Justice" in Water Margin and the Image of a Renegade in the Person of Sung Chiang

by

Li Hsi-fan (李希凡)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 5, 1975)

In his important instruction on the question of Water Margin, the great leader Chairman Mao clearly points out, "The merit of the book Water Margin lies precisely in the portrayal of capitulation. It serves as a teaching material by negative example to help all the people recognize capitulationists." He also says, "The Water Margin is against corrupt officials only, but not against the emperor." Chairman Mao's instruction has profoundly revealed the class essence of this teaching material by negative example Water Margin in embellishing the capitulationist Sung Chiang and publicizing and extolling the capitulationist line.

*

The Water Margin is a full-length novel with peasant uprisings as the subject matter. It eulogizes capitulationism and embellishes the renegade image of this capitulationist Sung Chiang mainly through advertising "loyalty and justice" and taking "loyalty and justice" as the central thought. Actually, "uprising" and "loyalty and justice" are two entirely antagonistic concepts that absolutely brook no confusion. However, in the course of casting artistic images, the author of Water Margin vainly attempted to reconcile the two and combine two into one. By adding "loyalty and justice" to Water Margin (Biography of Water Margin for Loyalty and Justice) or by using the title Biography of Loyalty and Justice straight (according to the incomplete pages of the book Water Margin engraved and published between

the reigns of Chengte and Chiaching of the Ming Dynasty recently discovered in Shanghai, the words "Water Margin" have also been deleted and the book is named Peking Edition of Biography of Loyalty and Justice), the book has clearly exposed what is eulogized and what is opposed by the author. The general ideological tendency of this novel has thus been clearly revealed.

In the commonly used language of the Liangshan insurgent army, "uprising" is often described as "assembly for justice." For example, "Kung-sun Sheng Throws in His Lot, and Forms the Seventh Star of the Dipper in the Assembly for Justice," "The Heroes Hold a Minor Assembly of Justice at the White Dragon Temple," "The Bandits from the Three Mountains, Assembled for Justice, Attack Ch'ingchou," etc. It can be seen that "assembly for justice" and "uprising" are synonyms. Assembly for uprising and assembly for rebellion are all called "assembly for justice." Naturally this word "justice" sometimes also embodies the meaning of "justice of the quacks." It is a moral concept formed in the long struggle between the peasant insurgent forces and the landlord class, and is different in class content from the "loyalty and justice" advertised by the feudal ruling class.

The "loyalty and justice" advocated by the feudal rulers are for serving the political interests of the feudal ruling class and represent the highest criteria of feudal moral dogma. "Loyalty" refers to "loyalty to the sovereign" or loyalty to the feudal emperor. According to the interpretation of Mencius, the representative figure of the Confucian school, "justice" is "the correct way of man." ("Li Lou Part I" in Works of Mencius) In the feudal patriarchal thought based on loyalty, filial piety, integrity and justice, the three cardinal bonds and the five constant virtues, "loyalty" is the core, and filial piety, integrity, justice, etc., can only be appended to and made to serve loyalty. Therefore, when Mencius discussed the relationship between "loyalty" and "justice," he also specially emphasized that "no man of justice will forsake his sovereign" (ibid.), and that "without the rules of propriety and justice, the high and the low will be thrown into confusion." ("Chin Hsin Part II") This means that those who pay no attention to "justice" (that is, who do not follow the "correct way") cannot respect and honor their sovereign, and that without "the rules of propriety and justice," the high and the low, and the eminent and the lowly, the order of rule will be thrown into confusion. It is very clear that the "justice" advocated by Mencius is entirely for serving "loyalty to the sovereign" and for calling the oppressed classes to follow the "correct way" by submitting to the rule of the reactionary ruling class and docilely leading the life of vassals without offering resistance all thier life, so as to guard against throwing the order of reactionary rule into confusion.

Having understood the content of "loyalty and justice" publicized and extolled by the feudal ruling class, we also clearly understand the attempt of the authors of Water Margin in writing the novel to advertise "loyalty and justice." Some feudal men of letters sang the praises of Water Margin saying, "The Water Margin leads to loyalty and justice, and loyalty and justice lead to the Water Margin." "It is not possible to deny loyalty and justice to the bandits of Water Margin banded together in the past. Therefore, Shih and Lo wrote the story of Water Margin and gave it the name of loyalty and justice." It can be seen from this that the Water Margin is a novel for publicizing the concept of "loyalty and justice" of the landlord class. Its

object is to reconcile the sharp antagonism between the peasantry and the feudal ruling class and make the peasant insurgent forces gradually abandon their own revolutionary ideals and take the "correct way" of vassalism by accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment.

In the Water Margin, the struggle of the peasant insurgent forces against feudal oppression and feudal exploitation is merely portrayed as a struggle to show "loyalty to the sovereign but hate to the crafty ministers." The contradiction between the landlord class and the peasantry in feudal society is thus replaced with the so-called contradiction between the "loyal" and the "crafty." Therefore, the thought of opposing only corrupt officials but not the emperor and loyalty to the emperor, with "loyalty and justice" as the center, runs through the whole plot of Water Margin and forms the content vigorously played up by the authors.

At the beginning of the full-length novel Water Margin is the short story of the rise of Kao Ch'iu. The brief story of Kao Ch'iu leads to the abscondment of Wang Chin to Yenanfu due to the persecution of Kao Ch'iu, the banishment of Lin Ch'ung due to the persecution of Kao Ch'iu, and Yang Chih's becoming an outcast and criminal due to his dismissal by Kao Ch'iu. Following this, the activities of Kao Ch'iu who works in collusion with Ts'ai Ching and T'ung Kuan to form the opposites to the Water Margin for loyalty and justice run through the whole book, thus giving people the impression that "Kao Ch'iu is hateful because he is crafty and obsequious."

In his comment on the first chapter of the cut version of Water Margin with 71 chapters, the reactionary scholar Chin Sheng-t'an sums up the structural intention of the authors in this way: "The book begins with a description of Kao Ch'iu before describing the 108 people. This is because if the 108 people were described before Kao Ch'iu, the disorder would come from the lower level. By describing Kao Ch'iu before describing the 108 people, the disorder is created by the higher level. Disorder arising from the lower level is unfathomable, and the authors are bound to avoid it. Disorder created by the high level cannot be encouraged, and it is something deeply feared by the authors."

The so-called "disorder arising from the lower level" refers to the uprising or rebellion staged by the peasants because of the practice of ruthless oppression and exploitation by the feudal ruling class. It is the ocean of people's revolution for interring the feudal dynasty and is of course deep and "unfathomable." It is something which "the authors must avoid." The so-called "disorder created by the higher level" is nothing more than "the deception of the emperor by crafty ministers in power" and one day "the sun will be seen again after the dissipation of the clouds." The description of Kao Ch'iu first has thus defined the nature of the contradiction: it is not that the corrupt rule of the imperial court under Huitsung of Sung and the feudal economic exploitation and political oppression that have aroused the assembly of the broad masses of peasants for justice and rebellion to resist the rule of the landlord class, but that "the four traitorous ministers Ts'ai Ching, Kao Ch'iu, T'ung Kuan and Yang Chien who undermine the family, the people and the state" have aroused the dissatisfaction of those cherishing the thought of "loyalty and justice." Therefore, the insurgent army "driven to Liangshan"

in Water Margin is not a case of the people driven to rebellion by tyranny, but a case of the "loyal" driven to rebellion by the "crafty."

Right from the beginning, the Water Margin rings with the preaching about such contradiction between the loyal and the crafty and opposition only to corrupt officials but not the emperor, and vigorously publicizes and extols the feudal concept of "loyalty and justice."

The killing of Wang Lun by Lin Ch'ung is actually a two-line struggle within the insurgent army, but the authors arbitraily make Lin Ch'ung show "his firm grasp of what is right and wrong" when voicing support for Ch'ao Kai by saying, "How can I have the ambition and courage to resist the government forces and remove the main culprits by the side of the emperor? Now we have Ch'ao Kai who is well known for his sense of justice and generosity and for his wisdom and bravery....Today I fought for justice, and now propose that he should be installed as the chieftain of the mountain stronghold." Is it not obvious that the killing of Wang Lun is also described as essential to putting in order the imperial court by removing the traitorous ministers from the side of the emperor in the future? Has this not obviously incorporated the rebellious deeds carried out by Ch'ao Kai and the others since their stealing the "birthday presents" into the feudal orbit of loyalty to the emperor to save his throne? It should also be noted that the authors have subordinated here "fighting for justice" to the "great principle" of opposing only corrupt officials but not the emperor.

The three Juans in the Water Margin are the personalities offering strongest resistance. Before the birthday presents were stolen, they had admired the life of resistance led by the Liangshan insurgents who were "not afraid of Heaven and earth and of lawsuits." In the battle against government troops at Shihchieh Village, they showed their dauntless bravery. Furthermore, they later waged struggle against Sung Chiang's capitulationist line, and had not lost the natural colors of the insurgent heroes. However, right from the beginning, the authors also make such personalities sing the lines, "Repay with loyalty the kindness of the government of the Chao family by killing all ruthless and corrupt officials" and "Get hold of the head of Inspector-General Ho first for presentation to Emperor Chao in the capital" to show their opposition only to corrupt officials but not the emperor, thus incorporating in the same way their rebellious deeds into the framework of the concept of "loyalty and justice" vigorously publicized by the authors.

The line "loyal to the sovereign we hate the traitorous ministers" is followed by the line "linked with brethren by justice we hide ourselves." The popular interpretation is that for the sake of "doing justice to our brethren" or "fighting for justice," we take temporary abode in the body of water to wait for an opportunity to lead the insurgent army onto the road of capitulating to the feudal rulers, so as to achieve the ultimate aim of "showing loyalty to the sovereign and devoting ourselves to the national cause." This is a reprint in full of the "correct way of man"--"no man of justice will forsake his soveriegn" advocated by Mencius. The statement made by Lin Ch'ung to voice his support for Ch'ao Kai has already bared this design. Even at the time Wu Sung was driven into going to the Erhlung Mountain to become a bandit, the authors also make him utter the words, "With the mercy of God, I'll live to accept the offer of amnesty and enlistment." With regard to

those government commanders captured and recruited by Sung Chiang, they have even echoed the more this concept of "loyalty and justice."

In the past, when analyzing the concept of "loyalty and justice" publicized in the Water Margin, most people, including I myself, were of the opinion that loyalty and justice came under two antagonistic theoretical categories and were two antagonistic moral concepts. "Loyalty" stood for feudal dross, but "justice" embodied the substance of resistance and should be the ideal of the struggle of the peasant insurgent army that could be affirmed. Obviously, this had not drawn a clear line of demarcation between "assembly for justice" and "loyalty and justice" according to the principles of the two classes and the two lines. Nor did they realize that the "justice" publicized in the Water Margin had stealthily changed in toto the revolutionary content of the assembly for justice and rebellion of the peasant insurgent army. Those who were loyal to the sovereign could not be loyal to the insurgent army, and those who were loyal to the insurgent army could not be loyal to the sovereign. Therefore, the inner content of the concept of "justice" subordinated to "loyalty" could only conform to but could never be antagonistic to the feudal idea of loyalty to the sovereign. By forcibly imposing the concept of "loyalty and justice" of the feudal ruling class on the peasant insurgent army, the authors of Water Margin had but used the cheating device of "giving the form of universality to their own ideas and portraying them as the only rational ideas of universal significance" habitually used by all reactionary ruling classes. They vainly attempted to put a chain of "loyalty and justice" on the necks of the oppressed peasants so as to wipe out their desire for resistance and turn them into the submissive people of the landlord class. This was a most vicious and cunning ideological strategy provided by the authors of the Water Margin to the feudal rulers.

The concept of "loyalty and justice" advertised and advocated by the Water Margin is the ideological foundation of the capitulationist line publicized by this book. Loyalty and justice prepare public opinion for capitulation, and capitulation is the inevitable end of loyalty and justice. This is the ideological theme of the book Water Margin which had been constantly processed and repeatedly publicized against the background of the acute and complicated class struggle after the middle part of the Ming Dynasty. The authors of the Water Margin had portrayed the whole course of the uprising at Liangshanpo leading from its emergence and development, through its acceptance of the offer of amnesty and enlistment and fight against Fang La, to its extinction. A stirring and seething struggle of the peasant uprising had been distorted here into an eulogy to the concept of "loyalty and justice that called for the shedding of blood in defense of the order of feudal rule and keeping to the practice of feudalism.

*

A teaching material by negative example needs a teacher by negative example to give a demonstration in person. The authors of Water Margin have not only played up the concept of "loyalty and justice" that runs through the story plot of Water Margin. What is more important is that they have also used this concept of "loyalty and justice" to cast the image of a typical capitulationist--the renegade Sung Chiang.

Chairman Mao points out that the Water Margin "excludes Ch'ao Kai from the 108 people. Sung Chiang pushes capitulationism, practices revisionism, changes Ch'ao Kai's Chamber of Assembly for Justice to the Hall of Loyalty and Justice, and accepts the offer of amnesty and enlistment. Sung Chiang's struggle against Kao Ch'iu is a struggle waged by one faction against another within the landlord class. As soon as he surrenders, Sung Chiang goes to fight Fang La." In the activities of the Water Margin to offer resistance after this peasant insurgent army was driven to Liangshan, Ch'ao Kai first rose in insurrection and held high the banner of "assembly for justice with concerted efforts," thus laying down a firm foundation for the cause of the Liangshan uprising. However, this kind of revolutionary and rebellious spirit was antagonistic to the feudal dynasty and in contravention of the concept of "loyalty and justice" publicized by the Water Margin. Therefore, the authors clearly showed their "fear" that Ch'ao Kai would "have the courage to declare himself king," and excluded him from the 108 people. They made him "die an early death" of an arrow wound so that Sung Chiang could usurp leadership at Liangshanpo, practice revisionism and the capitulationist line, and hence sacrifice the peasant uprising.

By changing only one word from "assembly for justice" to "loyalty and justice," Sung Chiang tampered with the revolutionary line of the peasant uprising. This also showed that Sung Chiang displayed the signboard of "loyalty and justice" to push capitulationism.

When Sung Chiang first came to Liangshan, the authors also gave his signboard of "loyalty and justice" a halo of "holiness" and especially arranged for him a chapter about "the bestowal of divine books by the Mystical Goddess of Paradise." This Goddess issued Sung Chiang a "mystical precept": "You can act as the agent of Heaven. In all affairs be honest and upright. In official affairs support the emperor and tranquilize the people. When affairs are wrong rectify them. When you meet with success in your mission, you will be a high-ranking minister in the future." This was the final touch given by the authors. "Loyalty and justice" mean "carrying out the wish of Heaven" and "carrying out the wish of Heaven" means "loyalty and justice." The two are one in two and two in one. The authors of Water Margin tried their utmost to praise Sung Chiang as "Sung Kung-ming for loyalty and justice" "who stood only for loyalty and justice all his life." Sung Chiang himself also declared again and again that he should "keep to loyalty and justice" and should not "undermine loyalty and justice." What sort of trash had then been made of "loyalty and justice" by Sung Chiang in his "conduct" of life?

Sung Chiang in the Water Margin came of a landlord family. "He learned from Confucian scholars when he was young" and "had studied the classics and history." "When he grew up he was good at the use of schemes and power." Early in life, he cherished political ambitions and vainly attempted to "bring honor to his wife and security to his sons" and "to leave a good name in history." He was out and out a faithful follower of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Such a personality as Sung Chiang actually could not mix with peasant uprisings like fire and water.

After Ch'ao Kai and the others had stolen the birthday presents, Sung Chiang thought that this was "a heinous crime" "unpardonable by laws and institutions." After Ch'ao Kai went to Liangshan to join the rebels, he sent Sung Chiang a letter. Sung Chiang was scared to death when Ch'ao Kai "pulled this trick on him." Sung Chiang was unhappy only because of his low position as "a petty officer of Hunch'eng." He was unable to fulfill his ambition to "soar" upward. "Even though he was loyal, he could make no progress."

At first sight, his killing of Yen Po-hsi seemed to have something to do with Liangshan. Actually he had done this for self-preservation. Unable to keep his foothold in the feudal official circles, he could only lead the life of vagabond. Later, he was arrested and sentenced to banishment. Although he was rescued a number of times by the insurgent army, he still held that joining the uprising "ran counter to the law of Heaven and the instructions of his father" and would make him a "disloyal and unfilial" person. He therefore refused to go to the mountain.

After the incident of his writing of poems at the Hsünyang Restaurant was exposed, he was willing "to feign lunacy by lying on his own excrements on the floor." He would rather be a humiliating prisoner than a regellious "bandit." It was not until he was rescued from the blade after the raid on Chiangchou that he reluctantly expressed his intention "to wholeheartedly share life and death with my elder brother (referring to Ch'ao Kai)."

However, who could believe that such a feudal vassal with a mind filled with the concept of "loyalty and justice" would share weal and woe with the peasant insurgent army? This was but a lie used by Sung Chiang to hoodwink Ch'ao Kai.

The authors of the Water Margin arranged many twists and turns before eventually bringing Sung Chiang to Liangshan. This was done outwardly for the purpose of showing "how hard pressed he was by the corrupt officials." Actually this course was taken for the purpose of giving prominence to and playing up his concept of "loyalty and justice," so that after coming to the mountain, he could at once fly the white flag of "carrying out the wish of Heaven" and push his capitulationist line.

At first sight, in the story of the Water Margin, the opposite of Sung Chiang is really the villainous character Kao Ch'iu who "was unable to take part in a discussion of benevolence, justice, propriety, wisdom or virtue." Therefore, Sung Chiang's slogan is to oppose corrupt officials and hate traitorous ministers. Sung Chiang more than once told the captured commanders from the imperial court: "His Majesty is extremely holy and wise, and has only been befuddled by the crafty ministers." "How dare I Sung Chiang betray the imperial court!" "I have only been driven by corrupt officials to take this course." "We have no alternative but to band together in mountains and woods, and take temporary refuge at Liangshanpo." "I only carry out the wish of Heaven and harbor no treachery." However, opposition to corrupt officials and traitorous ministers advertised by Sung Chiang here is not the essence of his practice of the concept of "loyalty and justice," because the struggle waged by Sung Chiang against Kao Ch'iu is nothing more than "the struggle waged by one faction against another within the landlord class." Therefore, when a sharp contradiction develops between the "loyal and just" Sung Chiang and the "disloyal and unjust"

heroes of the Water Margin on the question of amnesty and enlistment, Sung Chiang's interests are completely in accord with those of Kao Ch'iu and his ilk.

Look, at a time the death-defying Liangshan army has twice defeated T'ung Kuan, and the soundly beaten T'ung Kuan "has become so panicky even in his dreams because he has lost two-thirds of his army," Sung Chiang "refuses to press on with the pursuit for total annihilation due to his desire to pledge allegiance to the imperial court" and enables T'ung Kuan to escape. After the capture of Kao Ch'iu, this should be the best hour for settling the contradiction between the loyal and the crafty, but instead of "suppressing and removing" this sworn enemy of Liangshanpo and representative figure of "corrupt officials," Sung Chiang "kowtows to him," apologizes for "the unpardonable offense," and even brazen-facedly entreats him for the offer of amnesty and enlistment saying, "It is hoped that the Minister of War will show kindness and pity to those who have sunk deep so that they could see light again. They will be so grateful that they will vow to defend you until death." This has thoroughly bared not only his renegade features but also the fact that he and Kao Ch'iu are actually jackals from the same lair. The so-called contradiction between the "loyal" and the "crafty" is but a pretext, and the essence of the question is to worm his way into the insurgent army and to disintegrate the Liangshan insurgent forces.

The real opposites to Sung Chiang who is the incarnation of "loyalty and justice" in the Water Margin are the line of uprising represented by Ch'ao Kai who stands for assembly for justice and rebellion, and the peasants' revolutionary ideal of Li K'uei and other anti-capitulationists who favor "carrying the war to the Eastern Capital to seize the throne from that bird." Sung Chiang's loyalty to the sovereign has fully shown that this "carrying out the wish of Heaven is to uphold the corrupt feudal rule for the feudal dynasty! In order "to be honest and upright in all affairs," Sung Chiang serves as a lackey to his master Huitsung of Sung and makes every effort to push the capitulationist line within the insurgent army.

Sung Chiang's "justice" is entirely in the service of "loyalty." The so-called "linked with brethren by justice we hide ourselves" has bared with a single line the real intention of Sung Chiang in going to Liangshan. This "justice" is the ideological weapon that enables Sung Chiang to worm his way into the insurgent army "to hide himself" as well as his conspiratorial means to lead the Liangshan insurgent army to capitulation and defeat. In the 71st chapter, these two lines used by the author to praise Sung Chiang have explained things clearly: "Don't talk about gathering in woods or mountains in response to whistles or shouts, for we have long wished to append ourselves to the imperial court." Sung Chiang's double-faced conduct of "bending toward the imperial court despite his physical presence in the water margin" has given an honest footnote to the "justice" of the "correct way of man" advocated by Mencius.

The use of Sung Chiang to advocate "justice" by the author of Water Margin is deceptive by nature. As soon as Sung Chiang makes his appearance in the Water Margin, he is played up as "Welcome Rain" who "is ready to part with his wealth for justice," "likes only to befriend wandering brave men" and "is generous in relieving the weak and helping those in trouble." Sung

Chiang also boasts about his "great sincerity" to his brethren and his "not having spoiled his relations with his big and small brethren since his coming to Liangshan." It seems that he is really a brave man who "calls on the masses to defend justice" in the peasant insurgent army. Actually he has practiced hocus-pocus on people by passing fish eyes for pearls. From the actual description in the novel, it can be seen that his so-called "parting with wealth for justice" is nothing more than the granting of minor favors for winning over people. Prominence is given to "money" everywhere and he "really spends money like dirt. "He likes especially to befriend wandering brave men" because he wants to make use of them. Have Li K'uei and Wu Sung not been hoodwinked and fooled by such "spirit of justice" of his?

"I have borrowed the stronghold enveloped by smoke and water in Shantung to buy springtime in the Phoenix City." This means that the use of "the justice of the quacks" to band together at Liangshan is nothing more than a strategy for Sung Chiang to show loyalty to the feudal master under special circumstances. He takes up temporary abode at the body of water to accumulate capital and wait for the offer of amnesty and enlistment so that he can append himself to the imperial court and lead the Liangshan insurgent army onto the road to defeat. This is the objective of his "calling on the masses to defend justice." What he defends is "justice" based on "loyalty that will not let down the imperial court." He precisely makes use of such "justice" to "inhibit" the resistance of the Liangshan insurgent army against the imperial court. "If you brethren indulge in treachery, I'll die but my loyalty will not change." Furthermore, should anyone interfere with and sabotage his "pledge of allegiance" to the feudal master, he would not only perform the farce of "beheading his men with tears running down his face at the Ch'ench'iao Courier Station" but also adopt the vicious means of personally poisoning Li K'uei to death so as to extinguish the tinder of another Liangshan rebellion.

Sung Chiang is basically not any revolutionary leader of the peasant uprising but a renegade who has wormed his way into the insurgent ranks of the peasant revolution. However, as a typical example of capitulationists and as a representative figure of capitulationism and revisionism in peasant uprisings of ancient times, Sung Chiang is still worthy of recognition as far as we are concerned. China is presently in the period of socialist revolution and socialist construction, and in this historical period there is at all times still the question of how to adhere to socialism and how to criticize revisionism. Revisionism is actually capitulationism. Marxists never slight the role of teachers by negative example. A serious analysis and dissection of such a teaching material by negative example as Water Margin and of such a teacher by negative example as Sung Chiang is not only useful to our using Marxism to occupy the battlefront for conducting research in classical literature. More important, it can raise our power of discernment toward such capitulationists as Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, and is of great significance to combating and guarding against revisionism.

*

In the past, I had for a long time failed to understand correctly such a teaching material by negative example as Water Margin and such a teacher by negative example as Sung Chiang. Before 1960, I had written some articles commenting on the Water Margin. Because these articles have not recognized the essence of capitulationism publicized in Water Margin, nor recognized that the struggle between Sung Chiang and Kao Ch'iu as a struggle between two factions within the landlord class, their viewpoint is therefore wrong, and is in contravention of the spirit of Chairman Mao's instruction. There were many causes that led to my mistakes, but the most important one was my world outlook. Because I had not adhered to the Marxist class viewpoint and method of class analysis, nor clearly distinguished the principled boundary of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines, I was unable to grasp the main ideological trend of the Water Margin. Recently, Chairman Mao's brilliant instruction on the question of Water Margin has given me a great course of education. I must seriously study and comprehend the spirit of Chairman Mao's instruction, intensify my study of Marxist theory, sum up experiences and lessons, thoroughly reform my world outlook, raise the Marxist banner of criticism on the battlefront of cultural legacy, and fight with unflagging efforts to realize the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the ideological sphere.

* * *

SELF-RELIANCE

## Persist in Taking the Road of Self-Reliance

by

Pai Shan (柏杉)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 4, 1975)

At present, the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is gradually deepening, the criticism and discussion on Water Margin is progressing, and the broad masses of cadres and the people have gradually heightened their consciousness in combating and guarding against revisionism and made new achievements in grasping revolution and promoting production. Under the excellent situation, the serious implementation of the policy of "maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on one's own efforts" is of very great significance to the improvement of the national economy and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The great leader Chairman Mao has again and again taught us that we must maintain independence, keep the initiative in our own hands, rely on our own efforts, brave hard and bitter struggles and build our country through diligence and frugality. The teachings of Chairman Mao have clearly pointed out the road to the development of the socialist economy in our country. This road is fundamentally antagonistic to the imperialist and social-imperialist road of economic development.

The imperialist and social-imperialist countries are working for the benefits of a handful of exploiters and privileged strata. They develop their economy by means of ruthlessly oppressing and exploiting the working people at home and through the practice of aggression to plunder the wealth of the people of other countries abroad. Our country is a socialist country under the dictatorship of the proletariat working for the benefits of the majority. Therefore, in accordance with the specific conditions of our country, we could only rely on the hard work and wisdom of our people, make use of our own resources, tap all potentialities and build socialism with greater, faster, better and more economic results. Chairman Mao points out, "Rely mainly on our own efforts while making external assistance subsidiary, break down blind faith, go in for industry, agriculture and technical and cultural revolutions independently, do away with slavishness, bury dogmatism, learn from the good experience of other countries conscientiously and be sure to study their bad experience too, so as to draw lessons from it. This is our line."

Since the founding of People's Republic of China, guided by Chairman Mao's prcletarian revolutionary line, we have triumphed over the blockade of imperialism and withstood the pressure from social-imperialism. Our national economy is thriving and becoming more prosperous every day. We have neither foreign nor domestic debts. We have to thank the Soviet revisionist renegades clique for playing the role of a teacher by negative example.

By recalling their experts and tearing up contracts, they have enabled us to take the road of relying on our own efforts with greater resolution.

Adherence to the policy of maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in our own hands, and relying on our own efforts is favorable to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the prevention of capitalist restoration. Without political independence, it is not possible for a country to build an independent economy. Without an independent economy, there is also no strong political independence. Reliance on one's own efforts to develop and strengthen the socialist economy can provide a strong material foundation for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Self-reliance can enable the working class and the broad masses of the people in our country to march forward in breadth and depth in the natural world, undergo steeling, enhance abilities and talents, and accumulate experience through taking their own road of industrial and agricultural development. It is also favorable to the training of a proletarian scientific and technical force both red and vocationally proficient. Self-reliance can encourage the broad masses of the people and cadres to maintain and carry forward the style of braving hard and bitter struggles and carry forward the revolutionary spirit of making more contributions for revolution. By linking the broad masses of cadres with the people, self-reliance and hard struggle can bring about closer relations between the cadres and the people, and are favorable to the restriction of bourgeois rights and to the abolition of the idea of bourgeois rights.

It should also be noted that as long as there are imperialism and social-imperialism, war is inevitable. The violent contention between the Soviet Union and the United States, the two superpowers, for world hegemony is bound to lead to a world war one day. At present, the factors of revolution and wars are both growing. We must uphold our vigilance, strengthen our defense and be prepared against war. This calls for full ideological preparation as well as a strong material foundation. Maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in our own hands, relying on one's own efforts and building an independent and well-integrated industrial system and system of national economy is most important for guarding against and smashing aggression and subversion from imperialism and social-imperialism.

Self-reliance is a policy we should adhere to at all times. As early as the period of War of Resistance against Japan, Chairman Mao pointed out that "China should at all times take self-reliance as the fundamental standpoint." Self-reliance is applicable not only to the building of base areas in the period of the democratic revolution but also to the building of socialism. It is applicable not only under circumstances without foreign aid but also under circumstances with foreign aid available. It is applicable not only to the whole country but also to every place and unit. We should at all times unswervingly take the road of self-reliance.

China is a developing socialist country. At present, it is still a poor country, and it will take a long period of hard struggle before it can become rich and strong. Our country is vast in area, and there is unbalanced economic development in the various regions and units. Some regions and

units are developing at a slower rate and have more difficulties. Some regions and units are developing at a faster rate and have fewer difficulties. Those regions and units with more difficulties must rise in greater vigor before they could change their outlook.

"Socialism has not only liberated the laboring people and the means of production from the old society but also liberated the vast natural world which the old society had no way of using." We must correctly orient the ideological line and the political line, fully perceive our own favorable conditions, carry forward the spirit of the "paupers," link up the revolutionary spirit with the scientific attitude, tap the potentialities of our resources, and carry out technical reforms and technical revolution. In this way, we can turn what we do not have into what we have, grow from a small scale to a large scale, turn deficiency into surplus, and make gradual progress.

The masses have aptly said, "Socialism is brought about by work and not by waiting." Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, provided a place or unit formulates practicable plans according to its own actual conditions, relies on its own efforts and braves hard and bitter struggles, it can change its outlook within a few years time. It is even more necessary for some places and units with production developed at a faster rate and with better conditions to make use of these favorable conditions to the fullest extent, more properly adhere to taking the road of self-reliance and continue to make greater contributions to the country.

When the Kirin Municipal Oils and Fats Factory was first set up, it had only three large pots and 25 dollars of capital. Drawing on this "magic wand" of self-reliance and the death-defying spirit, the workers and cadres of this factory started the plant in the hard way. At present, this factory has become an industrial chemicals enterprise with the initial standard of modernization, and has trial-produced or produced over three hundred kinds of oils and fats, some of which are up to the international advanced standard. With the plant expanded and making greater contributions, its workers and cadres did not come to a standstill but followed the road of self-reliance with greater vigor. They continued to carry forward the spirit of "making revolution with three big pots," study theory and grasp the line. By constantly solving the newly emerging problems, the road of self-reliance taken became broader and broader.

Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company pushed an out-and-out line of national betrayal and capitulationism. One of them wanted to become a "Red Comprador" and the other a son-emperor under the "nuclear protective umbrella" of Soviet revisionism. They worshipped and had blind faith in things foreign, followed the example of foreigners in every move, and vainly attempted to make it impossible for us to keep the initiative in our own hands economically and maintain independence politically and finally turn us into satellite of imperialism or social-imperialism.

In order to adhere to the policy of maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in our own hands, and relying on our own efforts, we must continue to criticize the slavish philosophy and the doctrine of trailing

behind at a snail's pace. Of course, we are not against learning from other countries. "We have to learn the good experiences of all countries." Based on the need of building socialism in our country, it is necessary to properly usher in some advanced techniques and equipment from some foreign countries. This is for strengthening our capacity for relying on our own efforts, more rapidly catching up with and surpassing the world's advanced level and striving for the overall realization of the modernization of agriculture, industry, national defense and science and technique within this century. If we repudiate all things foreign, do not learn the good experience and study the bad experience, and adopt a policy of isolation, losses would likewise be brought to the cause of socialist construction. We must link the learning of the good experiences of other countries with our own originality. We learn the good experiences of other countries and import some advanced technology and equipment. However, we do not walk with "foreign crutches" but insist on making foreign things serve China. We put our foothold on our own innovations and make the good experiences of other countries serve the cause of building socialism in our country.

The imported advanced technology and equipment must also be looked at on the basis of one dividing into two. There has never been anything completely perfect in the world. We must analyze things from other countries, learn from those things suited to the situation of our country, assimilate things useful to our country by taking the quintessence and discarding the dross, constantly enrich our experience in relying on our own efforts, and take our own road of industrial and agricultural development.

The strength of self-reliance lies latent among the people. In our socialist country, the broad masses of working people have become the masters of the country and their own destiny. They have the ambition and power to change heaven and earth, destroy the old world, and build a new world. The tremendous socialist activism latent in the masses of the people is the source of energy for us to build socialism by maintaining our independence, keeping the initiative in our own hands, and relying on our own efforts. The key to whether or not this source of energy can be fully tapped lies in whether or not the ideological line and the political line of the leadership are correct, whether or not they persist in putting proletarian politics in command, and whether or not they insist on using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to educate and arm the masses. Countless facts show that so long as we strengthen the leadership of the Party, properly grasp the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, correctly orient the ideological line and the political line, mobilize the broad masses, explain the situation, the line and the general situation, and pay attention to Party spirit, unity and discipline, we can bring all positive factors into play, unite with all men that can be united with, greatly arouse the revolutionary vigor latent in the broad masses, give impetus to the in-depth development of the mass movement to "learn from Tach'ing in industry" and "learn from Tachai in agriculture," boost the national economy, and make greater contribution toward consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

## Middle School Graduates Mature in Inner Mongolian Countryside

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Oct. 30, 1975)

two hundred and ten thousand middle school graduates from different parts of china have since 1968 settled in the rural and stock-breeding areas of the inner mongolian autonomous region.

from peking, tientsin, shanghai, nanking, the provinces of chekiang, shantung and hopei, and cities in inner mongolia young people just out of school, have moved to the countryside and pastoral areas in the autonomous region to integrate themselves with the peasants and herdsmen in response to chairman mao's instruction "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants."

these young people have conscientiously studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, eagerly accepted re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen, striven to remould their world outlook and become competent and mature workers. they are now a growing force in the socialist revolution and construction in the rural and stockbreeding areas.

seven thousand four hundred of them have joined the chinese communist party and another 53,000 have been admitted into the chinese communist youth league. three thousand two hundred have become leading cadres at various levels. many school leavers have become instructors for marxist study, teachers, barefoot doctors, agro-technicians and agro-mechanics, playing an increasingly significant role in building up the frontier region.

wu tai-sheng has been a team leader for four years. he makes a point of educating the commune members with the party's basic line and leads them in keeping to a socialist orientation. profound changes have taken in the team under his leadership.

defying hardship, the educated young people of lama farm reclaimed some 13 hectares of land along a river on which they have begun to grow crops. this won them a commendation as an advanced collective in the autonomous region's movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture.

educated young people at leading posts are praised by the peasants as both commanders and fighters because they maintain close ties with the masses by working alongside them.

this year, an additional 20,000 urban middle school leavers had gone to settle in the region's rural and pastoral areas by the middle of july.

## Jen-min Jih-pao Features Educated Young People in Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

today's "people's daily" devotes a full page to articles and reports about the determination and achievements of china's educated young people in learning from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture.

these articles and reports are printed under a slogan that runs across the page, reading: "educated young people, mobilize yourselves and pitch into the movement of 'in agriculture, learn from tachai' excl."

"representatives of educated youth attended the national conference on learning from tachai by special invitation," an article by hou chun points out. "this fully testified to the fact that chairman mao and the party central committee give cordial attention to the younger generation and hold great expectations for them."

the letter to chairman mao and the party central committee written by 12 educated young people attending the conference, which appeared in the "people's daily" recently, "voiced the feeling in the heart of hearts of us educated young people", the article says.

hou chun is a peking secondary school graduate who has settled in the touchiachiao production brigade of paoti county on tientsin's outskirts. she is now secretary of the brigade party branch and deputy secretary of the county party committee. by learning from tachai, the brigade increased its grain yield from three tons per hectare in 1970 to 8.25 tons in 1974. a bigger harvest was reaped this year.

"though we have made some progress, we still have to race against time to catch up with tachai," she writes in the article. "together with the other commune members, we will use our own hands to transform our still fairly backward villages into prosperous ones through our hard work."

under the headline "devote the prime of one's youth to building up tachai-type counties throughout the country", the "people's daily" sums up the reactions among educated young people who have settled in rural communes in chaoyang district of peking, after reading the "letter to chairman mao and the party central committee".

their prevailing sentiment is that the responsibility of the educated young people has become heavier because their representatives attended the national conference on learning from tachai.

jen ai-jung, a secondary school graduate who went to the countryside in 1973, said: "here i have infinite knowledge to acquire and infinite work to do. i am determined to fight courageously in the van of the movement to learn from tachai and work all my life for the finest ideal of humanity -- communism."

an article by the party committee of haicheng county in liaoning province, northeast china, warmly praises the more than 56,000 educated young people who have settled in the rural communes there. in the movement to learn from tachai, these young people played a remarkable role in overcoming the aftermath of an earthquake last spring and in fighting the biggest flood in many years that hit the area later.

more than 300 production teams in the county are led by educated young people. they have all garnered a rich harvest this year despite natural disasters.

the paper also reports that more than 100,000 educated young people in kweichow and honan provinces have gone to the countryside this year to integrate themselves with the workers and peasants.

AID-AGRICULTURE INDUSTRY

Northwest China Province Rapidly Expands
Aid-Agriculture Industry

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Oct. 31, 1975)

kansu province in northwest china produced twice as much manufactured goods for agriculture in the first eight months of this year as in the same 1974 period.

the province has in the last five years set up more than 40 new small chemical fertilizer works. chemical fertilizer output has risen by 25.5 percent every year. small plants last year accounted for 31.5 percent of the province's total chemical fertilizer production. 11 small hydroelectric power stations have been built in 1974, each with a capacity of 500 kilowatts. agriculture used 290 million kilowatt-hours of electricity in the first half of 1975.

there are well over 120 farm machinery plants at the county and higher levels in the province. the varieties of main farm machines are 70 more than in 1971. included are small and medium-sized diesel engines, walking tractors,

machines for ploughing, irrigation, processing of farm and side-line products, transport and power generators. machine-ploughed land in the first six months of this year was 333,000 hectares more than in 1971.

following chairman mao's teaching that "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization", the provincial party committee organized the workers to build up aid-agriculture industry by relying on their own efforts, supplemented by some large state farm-machinery plants. nearly 200 factories related to agriculture have launched seven campaigns since the beginning of 1970 to manufacture farm machines. over the past five years, they have turned out 70 percent of the equipment for the province's ten major irrigation works, 47,000 sets of pump-well equipment, special equipment for producing 15,600 medium-sized and small diesel engines a year. in addition, 18,400 kilometres of transmission lines for agricultural use were produced which have provided 65 percent of the communes with electricity. they have also provided 70 percent of the province's crawler-tractors with bulldozer blades.

more than 23,000 workers and technicians have been transferred from over 100 factories and mines to the countryside to help people's communes and production brigades set up 60 projects, including small hydroelectric power stations, fertilizer workshops, sugar refineries and workshops for repairing farm machines, put up over 800 kilometres of high power transmission lines, fit and repair 6,000 farm machines and implements and train 4,000 peasant-technicians.

COAL MINING

## Old North China Coal Center Increases Output

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Oct. 30, 1975)

kailuan coal mines in north china, the biggest mining complex in the country, have increased output at the annual rate of over a million tons since 1968 by rehabilitating old mines and tapping all potentials through the existing shafts. last year's increased coal production equalled the normal yearly output of three big shafts.

up to 1974 four of the seven mines at kailuan had doubled their designed annual capacity and one other had doubled the designed capacity of its daily output.

by exploiting all the facilities in the last few years, the kailuan mines saved the state well over one hundred million yuan, the cost of building three big new shafts.

the kailuan mines' experience in increasing coal output every year mirrors the striking progress being made in china's coal production in the last few years. the mines have blazed a trail in the greater, faster, better and more economical ways to develop and increase production in the country's old mines.

the pre-liberation predatory mining practised by the imperialist aggressors wreaked havoc in the century-old kailuan mines. but since liberation production has gone up constantly thanks to the renovation work done by the miners and the sinking of two pairs of new big shafts. the fourth five-year plan (1971 to 1975) required doubling of the mines' designed productive capacity. to meet the need the miners, cadres and technicians put their heads together to find the best means to increase production.

to double the original designed capacity would normally require an investment of 500 million yuan and a decade's time to sink 7 or 8 new shafts, each with an annual capacity of one million tons, and the employment of several dozen thousand more miners. the only way they could fulfil the task with the least expenditure of money and time was to come up with effective new techniques to tap all potentials. generally speaking, china has mainly relied on tapping the potentials of existing enterprises to expand reproduction while putting up a number of new ones year by year in a planned way.

with their revolutionary spirit heightened during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the miners decided to concentrate on technical transformation of the existing mines. after full discussions the mining

administration party committee led the masses in mapping out a plan for technical renovations based on careful survey of the mines' existing reserves, equipment and other aspects. the plan called for transformation of the five systems of haulage, lifting, ventilation, drainage and power -- a fundamental measure needed to keep pace with the rising productive capacity. of these increasing the lifting capacity was the most important.

the electric motor operating the hoisting equipment of the tangshan mine's no. 1 pit had inadequate power to meet doubled output requirements. not waiting for the purchase and installation of a bigger motor, the worker-technician-cadre technical innovations group immediately began to experiment and in a relatively short time succeeded in increasing the lifting power of the hoist by adding a smaller electric motor with different horse power and speed. this raised the annual hoisting capacity by 500,000 tons. miners throughout the mines have devised 44 technical innovations since 1971, and managed to raise daily hoisting capacity by more than 20,000 tons, bringing the lifting systems into phase with the fast growing production. meanwhile, the miners also renovated the haulage system.

five of the seven kailuan mines were old mines dating from pre-liberation days and the coal seams close to surface had been virtually exhausted. to increase coal output, the extraction of coal seams in depth has been necessary. in the past, foreign bourgeois specialists predicted that to try to extract deep-lying coal from kailuan mines was infeasible. ignoring such assertions, the kailuan coal miners -- who have a glorious revolutionary tradition -- have managed to extract coal from many pits previously regarded as "unproductive". the workers of the chaokochuang mine have extracted coal from seams 800 metres underground. the workers of the tangshan mine have extracted over two million tons of coal from "aging, exhausted" pits which imperialists had written off as unworkable. workers at the kailuan mines have in addition discovered many coal seams 1,000 metres below ground, thus increasing the known reserves by three hundred million tons. "we've found a new kailuan underneath our old kailuan," the workers say with pride.

drawing on their long experience of coal production, the kailuan mines have always laid stress on the improvement of extraction methods and increasing the per unit yield at the work faces. the national peak record in monthly output last year was reached through exploitation of a thin coal seam at the fankochuang mine. a national record of monthly output for medium-thick coal seams came through on another work face in march this year. in 1974 all work faces in the mining complex extracted an average of 3,000 tons a month more than in 1970. in this way they got more than 3.8 million tons from

tapping work face potentials last year. while saving on large amounts of equipment and man power they extracted an amount equal to what they would have got by opening some 20 new work faces.

the kailuan miners have also introduced new techniques adapted to local conditions and further mechanized coal extraction, exploitation and tunnelling. most of the coal seams in the machiakou mine have a sharp gradient, and little machinery was used there before. making bold innovations, the miners have introduced a new mechanized coal extraction method which yielded a 20 per cent higher output than the old system, while cutting the amount of tunnelling by a half and the consumption of props by 97 per cent. altogether 600 major technical innovations were made last year throughout the seven mines. in the last few years domestically produced machines of many different kinds have been used in extracting coal from thick, medium-thick, thin and sharply inclined coal seams. tunnelling combines have been successfully experimented in the coal galleries.

in tapping the potentials of the old mines, the kailuan coal miners have turned out equipment by their own efforts in the revolutionary spirit of the taching oil workers -- "we'll do this if appropriate conditions exist; otherwise we'll create the conditions needed to do it." following the principle of trying in every way to make whatever is needed, the kailuan mines have set up a dozen auxiliary factories, putting the stress on machinery repair and building materials. in the last few years these factories have processed 200 kinds of products to meet the mines' needs. during this period 5,000 pieces of equipment and some three million spare parts have been made. all the pig iron and cement needed have been produced in kailuan which also turns out steel. its own power plant has the capacity to generate nearly half the power output required for all the mining operations.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

## CHINA AND ALBANIA

### Chinese Public Health Delegation Leaves Peking on Visit to Albania, Algeria and France

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

a chinese public health delegation led by liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health, left here by air today on a visit to albania, algeria and france at the invitation of the public health ministries of the above mentioned three countries.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by huang shu-tse and chang chih-chiang, vice-ministers of public health, and leading members of departments concerned.

present were behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china; mohamed messaoud kellou, algerian ambassador to china; claude arnaud, french ambassador to china, and dushan grubor, charge d'affaires ad interim of the yugoslav embassy here.

### First Friendly Encounter between Chinese and Albanian Athletes in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Oct. 31, 1975)

the visiting "august 1" track and field team of the chinese people's liberation army had its first friendly encounter with athletes of the partizan sports club of the albanian people's army and other sports clubs of tirana at the state stadium named after "qemal stafa" here yesterday afternoon.

among those seeing the encounter were spiro koleka, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, vice-chairman of the council of ministers and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; llambi gegprifti, alternate member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-minister of people's defence; thoma deliana, minister of education and culture; and veiz lelo, chairman of physical culture and sports.

also present were han po, charge d'affaires ad interim, and chang hsiu-shan, military attache, of the chinese embassy.

before the encourter, comrades koleka, gegprifti, deliana and lelo received the athletes of the two countries.

in the encourter the chinese and albanian athletes displayed the spirit of tenacity, learned from each other and encouraged each other, promoted friendship and created good results.

the "august 1" team led by wang yu-tai with chang mei-hua and chen yu-tsai as deputy leaders arrived here on october 24 at the invitation of albanian ministry of people's defence. on the evening of that day, the albanian ministry of people's defence gave a banquet in honour of the chinese team. on october 25, maliq sadushi, vice-minister of people's defence, received all members of the team.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Posts and Tele-communications Delegation Arrives in Algiers

(NCNA-English Algiers, Oct. 30, 1975)

the chinese posts and tele-communications delegation headed by chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and tele-communications, arrived here today for a friendly visit at the invitation of the algerian ministry of posts and tele-communications.

it was welcomed at the airport by ait messaouden, algerian minister of posts and tele-communications and other high officials of the ministry.

chinese ambassador chou po-ping was also present.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

## Chinese Delegation on Urban Parks and Open Spaces Leaves Australia for Home

(NCNA-English Canberra, Oct. 29, 1975)

a chinese delegation on urban parks and open spaces led by feng hua left australia for home today after a three-week friendly visit to this country.

during its stay in australia, australian minister for environment and conservation j.m. berinson and premier of south australia state government d.a. dunstan met with the delegation on separate occasions. secretary of the department of environment and conservation d.f. mcmichael, ministers of victoria and queensland, and mayors of perth and melbourne held banquets or receptions in its honour. chu chi-chen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in australia, also gave a reception for the delegation.

the delegation visited canberra, perth, adelaide, melbourne, sydney, brisbane and had discussions with personages concerned. wherever it went, the delegation was given friendly reception by australian friends and personages concerned.

CHINA AND BURMA

## Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Visits Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Oct. 30, 1975)

the government industrial delegation of the socialist republic of the union of burma left for peking this afternoon after a visit here in the company of fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

the delegation is led by u hla aye, minister of the first ministry of industry, with u hla tin, vice-minister of the second ministry of industry, as deputy leader.

burmese ambassador to china thakin chan tun and his wife accompanied the delegation on the visit.

after arriving here yesterday, the burmese guests visited the takang oilfield and a bicycle factory and were accorded a warm welcome by leading members of the revolutionary committees of the oilfield and the factory and by workers.

the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished burmese guests yesterday evening. hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, and minister u hla aye proposed toasts at the banquet which was filled with a warm atmosphere of friendship. they expressed the wish that the friendship between the people of china and burma and the friendly relations between the two countries would be constantly consolidated and developed.

oh its arrival in and departure from tientsin, the burmese delegation was greeted and seen off at the railway station by wang yi and wang chung-nien, vice-chairman and secretary general of the municipal revolutionary committee.

## Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Burmese Government Industrial Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this morning with all members of the government industrial delegation of the socialist republic of the union of burma. leader of the delegation is u hla aye, minister of the first ministry of industry, and deputy leader is u hla tin, vice-minister of the second ministry of industry.

burmese ambassador to china thakin chan tun was present on the occasion.

present were also fang yi and chen mu-hua, chinese minister and vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

## Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk arrived here by special plane this morning after visiting the democratic people's republic of korea.

among those arriving by the same plane were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and keat chhon, alternate member of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee.

greeting them at the airport were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and his wife lin chia-mei; hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; and chu chuan-hsien, department director, and liang feng, deputy department director, of the ministry of foreign affairs.

present also were hyun jun keuk, d.p.r.k. ambassador to china, and his wife, and ngo pin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cambodian embassy here.

CHINA AND CONGO

## Congolese Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

the delegation of the political department of general staff of the national people's army of the congo led by captain goma-foutou, deputy chief of general staff, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for the democratic people's republic of korea by air today.

it was seen off at the airport by tien wei-hsin, deputy director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned, including lu tsun-fu, chang pen-heng, wang le-tien, chao chun-cheng, li wei and tang yuan.

also present were m'poussa sebastien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the congolese embassy here, and senior colonel kang song chol, military attache of the d.p.r.k. embassy here.

m'poussa sebastien gave a banquet yesterday evening for the visit to china of the delegation. tien wei-hsin and ho kung-kai, director of the african affairs department of the foreign ministry, were among the guests at the banquet.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Peking Banquet in Honor of Egyptian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

mamdoh lida, chief editor of the hilal publishing houses of egypt, and his wife were guests at a banquet given by lu ying, leading member of the "people's daily", on behalf of press circles in the chinese capital yesterday evening.

present were leading members of peking press circles and the information department of the foreign ministry tung lin, chao ti-sheng and yen hung-liang, also present were chinese ambassador to egypt chang tung, and second secretaries of the egyptian embassy here haney sharafeldin and m. ismail tantawi.

the egyptian couple arrived in peking on october 28 on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of peking press circles.

Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets Egyptian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here today with mamdoh lida, chief editor of the hilal publishing houses of egypt, and his wife.

present were liu chih-ping, leading member of the "people's daily", lin chao-nan and yen hung-liang, deputy departmental directors of the ministry of foreign affairs.

also present were chang tung, chinese ambassador to egypt, and salah el-abd, egyptian ambassador to china.

after the meeting, ho ying and the egyptian guests dined together.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

## Minister Li Chiang Gives Banquet for Equatorial Guinean Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang gave a banquet here this evening for the government trade delegation of equatorial guinea led by bonifacio nguema esono nchama, minister of foreign relations and friendship with the peoples.

at the banquet which was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship, li chiang and bonifacio nguema esono nchama proposed toasts to the growth of the friendship between the people of china and equatorial guinea and trade relations between the two countries.

among those present at the banquet were ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chang keng-ho, department director of the foreign trade ministry, and lo hsu, deputy director of the african affairs department of the foreign ministry.

minister li chiang and minister bonifacio nguema esono nchama held talks this afternoon.

## Equatorial Guinean Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

a government trade delegation of the republic of equatorial guinea led by bonifacio nguema esono nchama, minister of foreign relations and friendship with the peoples, arrived here by air this morning at the invitation of li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade.

greeting the delegation at the airport were li chiang and vice-foreign minister ho ying.

CHINA AND GREECE

## Kwangtung Football Team of China Plays First Match in Athens

(NCNA-English Athens, Oct. 29, 1975)

the kwangtung provincial football team of china played its first friendly match with the mixed team of athens here this afternoon.

at the pan-athens stadium where the match took place, the national flags of china and greece fluttered in the breeze.

the match was watched by mayor of athens y. papatheodorou, chairman of the football association of all greece hatziyannis, chairman of the athens football association anastasiades, friendly personality mrs. kitsikis and several thousand spectators.

chinese ambassador to greece ho yang was also present.

the match was held in a friendly atmosphere. the players of the host team had good skill, fast movement and strong physical stamina. the chinese team was active and persevering. the audience warmly applauded the players of both teams for their sportsmanship and fighting spirit. the final result was 2:1 in favour of the host team. at the end of the match, gifts were presented to the chinese team amidst warm applause.

the kwangtung provincial football team with ma chih-chiu as leader and huang wei as deputy leader arrived in athens on october 26 for a friendly visit to greece.

CHINA AND MEXICO

## Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opens in Mexico

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Oct. 30, 1975)

the economic and trade exhibition of the people's republic of china opened in mexico's northern frontier city of tijuana today.

yao kuang, chinese ambassador to mexico, presided over the inauguration and jose campillo sainz, secretary of industry and commerce of mexico, cut the ribbon for the exhibition. among the over 400 guests present were: governor of the state of lower california norte

milton castellanos; under secretary of industry and commerce eliseo mendoza berrueto; general director of the mexican foreign commerce institution julio faesler; mexican ambassador to china anguiano; officials of the federal district and local officials; friends from all walks of life as well as representatives of overseas chinese residing in mexico.

head of the chinese economic and trade exhibition delegation hu jui-lin and secretary jose campillo sainz made speeches at the opening ceremony.

hu jui-lin said that the exhibition will be conducive to further strengthening friendship and understanding between the two countries and their people and promoting economic and trade relations between the two countries.

jose campillo sainz wished growth of the friendly relations between china and mexico and good health to chairman mao.

over 20,000 textile and other light industry products as well as handicrafts were on display in the 1,000-squaremeter exhibition ground.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

### Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Pakistan for Home

(NCNA-English Karachi, Oct. 30, 1975)

the chinese government trade delegation led by vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh left here for home today after concluding a friendly visit to pakistan.

among those present at the airport to bid the delegation farewell were mir hazar khan bijarani, sind information and revenue minister; ashraf w. tabani, chairman of the pakistan export promotion bureau; and miao chiu-jui, chinese consul general in karachi.

during its stay in karachi, the chinese delegation laid a wreath at the tomb of mohammed ali jinnah, founder of pakistan, called on sind governor begum raana liaquat ali khan and toured a shipyard and a plant.

the delegation arrived in karachi on october 28 after touring rawalpindi, peshawar and lahore. the delegation called on mir afzal khan, minister of commerce in rawalpindi on october 27. while in lahore the delegation called on punjab governor mohammad abbas abbasi and attended a dinner given by the punjab government in its honour.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

## Chinese Vice Premier Wu Kuei-hsien Meets Romanian Trade Union Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1975)

wu kuei-hsien, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the romanian trade union delegation led by gheorghe stuparu, vice-chairman of the central council of the general trade union confederation of romania and president of the bucharest regional trade union council.

present were nicolae gavrilescu, romanian ambassador to china, and his wife.

li yi-mang, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and liu hsi-chang, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council, were present on the ocassion.

after the meeting, comrade wu kuei-hsien gave a banquet for the romanian comrades.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

## "New Stage" in Soviet Agricultural Development -- Commentary by Hsinhua Correspondent

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

after taking over the mantle of revisionism from khrushchov, brezhnev has pushed forward soviet agriculture, as in other fields, along the line of capitalist restoration at full speed. the result is that soviet agriculture has become more of a mess than in khrushchov's time.

over the last decade, brezhnev has taken direct command of soviet agriculture. the soviet press has time and again played him up, alleging that brezhnev "has made an important personal contribution" to soviet agricultural development, that a "new stage" has been opened in soviet agriculture and so on and so forth. all this nauseating flattery has now become a sharp mockery of brezhnev.

in the 10 years between 1964 when brezhnev came to power and 1974, the soviet union had registered shortfall in its agricultural output on six occasions

and imported a total of more than 70 million tons of grain.

how does soviet agriculture fare this year? based on reports from various sources, soviet grain output last year was 12 per cent less than the previous year. it is estimated that this year's grain output will make another dip of 18 per cent as compared with last year's. the soviet union has so far purchased a total of 24 million tons of grain from abroad this year. however, the matter does not rest here. it was reported that the soviet union concluded an agreement with the united states in moscow on october 20 under which it will buy six million to eight million tons of u.s. grain annually in the five years as of october 1976.

the whole thing is as clear as broad daylight. in the 10 years from the time brezhnev came to power to the end of last year, the soviet union imported over 70 million tons of grain (or an annual average of seven million tons). it has already purchased 24 million tons this year. furthermore, it will buy 30-40 million tons of grain from the united states alone in the next five years.

this is the "important personal contribution" brezhnev has made to the development of soviet agriculture excl.

this is the so-called "new stage" in the development of soviet agriculture excl.

as in the past, the soviet revisionists ascribe this year's shortfall in grain output to weather conditions which they described as "unusually" bad. but now, the soviet union has concluded an agreement with the united states on the purchase of large quantities of u.s. grain for five consecutive years beginning october next year. does this mean that the soviet revisionists have predicted that there will be "unusually" bad weather conditions in the five years from 1976 to 1980? obviously, this agreement only serves to show that the main reason why the soviet union has met with continuous shortfalls in its agricultural output is not the fault of mother nature but the line and policy the brezhnev clique is pursuing.

it is interesting to note that the soviet press has so far not mentioned a single word about the october 20 agreement on the sale of u.s. grain to the soviet union, as if it had never happened in the world. usually, whenever an agreement, even a technical one, is reached between the soviet union and the united states, the soviet press will laud it to the skies and never forget to ascribe the credit to brezhnev's "detente strategy". but this time is an exception. for ten days now since the signing of the agreement, the soviet mouthpieces, instead of making a fanfare about the accord

as is usually the case when matters concern their pet theme, "detente", have maintained a strange silence.

to inveigle the west, the soviet revisionists often claimed that "detente will help to boost trade" and that "soviet orders will increase employment in the west." now, logic would lead people to expect that now that moscow and washington have signed the grain trade agreement, it would be logical to expect that the soviet revisionist press will produce another hullabaloo to celebrate occasion. however, instead of the usual noise, mum is the word this time. why? is kremlin suffering some secret agony which it is not convenient to make public?

khrushchov made a mess of soviet agriculture which has gone from bad to worse under the rule of brezhnev who has excelled his predecessor. as a chinese saying goes, "the overturned cart in front serves as a warning to the carts behind". the soviet revisionists consider it absolutely necessary to cover up the truth. no wonder the soviet revisionists' press has kept mum about the agreement excl.

## Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Intrigue of Soviet "Super-Capitalists"

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

today's "people's daily" carried an article entitled: "intrigue of soviet 'super-capitalists'".

the article says that "recently two things have attracted the attention of london financial and press circles. first, the soviet union has concluded a long-term grain deal with the united states providing for the importation of six to eight million tons of u.s. grain annually in the coming five years. second, the soviet union has been soliciting loans from the u.s. dollar market in london for the third time in less than a year."

"with the sharp increase in grain purchases by the soviet revisionists abroad", the article notes, "the fact that soviet agriculture is in a mess has become crystal clear to the whole world."

it is not the first time that the soviet revisionists are seeking foreign loans, the article says. what is striking this time is the huge amount involved. "it is estimated that loans contracted by the soviet union and the council for mutual economic assistance

this year will go far beyond 2,000 million u.s. dollars. small wonder it has been said that the upsurge in soviet borrowings from the west this year reflect "significant upheavals in soviet economic life".

the article points out that "the soviet social-imperialists have spent hundreds of millions of rubles on developing nuclear weapons, beefing up its nuclear armory, reinforcing its conventional arms and rapidly expanding its navy in its contention with the u.s. for world domination. they steadily augmented and replenished their troops and equipment in europe to intimidate and seek expansion in western europe. on the other hand, they ask for grain and money from the united states and western europe. the western press has described the soviet union as 'a military giant but an economic pauper'. this is indeed a graphic portrayal of the vicious but feeble nature of soviet social-imperialism."

but this is only one side of the picture. the soviet revisionists are also cunning and crafty.

western financial and press circles are warily "working out the real implications" of soviet grain purchases and borrowing. a british newspaper warns against the soviet "super-capitalist-style operations." the paris edition of "international herald tribune" draws the attention of u.s. policy-makers and businessmen to the fact that in dealing with the soviet union, the west often suffers because it fails to recognize soviet "weaknesses".

both the united states and european countries have paid for their mistakes. in 1972, for instance, the soviet union, with the help of american government subsidies, made "the great grain robbery". this fattened the soviet union and led to soaring grain prices at the expense of the united states and western europe. this time, although the americans have taken steps to fortify themselves and attached a string of conditions to the transactions with the russians, the west remains jittery in view of past experience.

the unusually heavy soviet borrowing in the london money market gives rise to various speculations. a prevailing view is that soviet trade deficits have increased drastically as a result of their hectic purchase of western technology and equipment to prevent a fiasco in their "five-year plan" and to strengthen their military industry. in the first six months of this year soviet trade deficits with several major western countries reached 1,400 million dollars.

the "smartness" of the soviet revisionists, international exploiters, was seen through by the japanese journal "nihon keizai shimbun" which said that the

heavy soviet borrowing abroad "demonstrates the soviet effort to grab profits by taking advantage of the inflation and economic deterioration of the west."

but things do not end here. after making a study of the soviet borrowing, a reporter of "financial times" found something unprecedented -- the soviet union borrowed u.s. dollars in the european market to provide "aid" for turkey, a nato member, when u.s.-turkish relations were very tense. in other words, the soviet revisionists borrowed from the western market to undermine nato and to fight with the united states for europe.

at the world food conference in rome last year, the soviet delegate did his utmost to peddle a panacea for "solving" the food problem -- "supplementary assistance" to those countries where "the food problem is most serious" with money saved through disarmament. there is no denying that the food problem of the soviet revisionists is very serious this year. but strangely, instead of "reducing", the soviet revisionists have "increased", their military expenditure. with their money all gone to arms expansion and war preparations, they started borrowing from western countries, tiding over the crisis resulted from the militarization of their economy with western money and technology. the more the soviet revisionists borrow from the west, the more will they be able to spend on the arms race and the greater will be their military threat and expansion in western europe. this has been borne out by facts.

public opinion in western european has begun to take note of this. "financial times" has quoted an expert on east-west technological exchanges as saying that the provision of technology and finance by the western countries to the soviet union is "undermining our own world". "far from serving to help the cause of peace, this trade (with the soviets) is being used against the west." the austrian "i-d europa informationen" pointed out that western credits and investments for russia are material means enabling the soviet union to carry on with its rabid arms expansion plan. proceeding from the same consideration, the london "daily telegraph" queried the u.s.-soviet grain deal: "should the west continue to bail russia out (from the bad situation) yearly as part of a sham 'detente'?"

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

## China Ocean Shipping Company Delegation Leaves Sri Lanka for Home

(NCNA-English Colombo, Oct. 30, 1975)

the china ocean shipping company delegation led by chu cheng-li left here for home yesterday after attending the third meeting of the joint committee of the china-sri lanka joint shipping services.

during its stay in sri lanka, the delegation reviewed the progress of operation with the representatives of the sri lanka shipping corporation and discussed operational matters of the joint shipping services between the two countries. the two sides reached an agreement and signed the minutes of talks on october 27.

kalugalle, minister of shipping, tourism and aviation gave a dinner to welcome the chinese delegation on the evening of october 22.

on october 27, yang hui-sheng, charge d'affairs ad interim of the chinese embassy here gave a dinner for the visit of the delegation.

present at the dinner were minister kalugalle; illangaratne, minister of foreign and internal trade and internal affairs; wickramanayake, minister of plantation industries; and officials of the sri lanka shipping corporation.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

## Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Federal Chancellor Schmidt Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, continued their talks here this afternoon.

## Federal Chancellor Schmidt Visits Great Wall and Ting Ling

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and frau hannelore schmidt and members of his party this morning toured the great wall and ting ling (one of the ming tombs) in the company of yeh fei, chinese minister of communications.

## Peking Reception in Honor of Journalists Accompanying Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt on Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

peking press circles gave a reception here at noon today in honour of the journalists of the federal republic of germany accompanying federal chancellor helmut schmidt on his visit to china.

among the guests at the reception were klaus boelling, secretary of state and chief of the federal press and information office, and other press officials accompanying the chancellor.

at the reception, lu ying, leading member of the "people's daily", and joachim alfred sobotta, correspondent of the "rheinische post", toasted the constant development of the friendship between the people and journalists of china and the federal republic of germany.

present were hsieh li-fu, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency; ku wen-hua, deputy director of the central broadcasting administration; chin chia-lin, director of the information department of the foreign ministry; and leading members of other peking press organizations.

## Federal Chancellor Schmidt Gives Press Conference in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, gave a press conference here this afternoon.

speaking at the press conference, federal chancellor schmidt said that his current visit to china was very successful, that his talks with chinese leaders were friendly and candid, and that neither of the two sides had sought to impose its views on the other. the talks increased and deepened mutual understanding and promoted the relations between the two countries. the visit helped the german people and public opinion understand china's role in world development; it was also conducive to mutual understanding between the governments of the two countries, he said.

the federal chancellor recalled the development of the relations between the federal republic of germany and china in recent years and expressed the hope for more contacts between leaders of the two countries and exchanges between the two countries.

## Federal Chancellor and Frau Helmut Schmidt Give Grand Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and frau hannelore schmidt gave a grand farewell banquet here this evening.

chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, wu teh, ulanfu and wang chen, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and minister of communications yeh fei attended the function.

the national flags of the people's republic of china and the federal republic of germany hung side by side in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people, where the banquet took place.

federal chancellor schmidt and vice-premier teng hsiao-ping spoke at the banquet.

speaking of his impressions of the visit to china, the federal chancellor said: "the sight of new china with her industrious and talented people will long remain in our memory."

he said: "the political talks, in which we have discussed our bilateral relations as well as world political and

world economic questions, have increased and strengthened my impressions."

federal chancellor schmidt said: "the climax of the meetings i have had in your country was our conversation yesterday with chairman mao tsetung, who gave me a deep personal impression.

"my stay with you has also provided the opportunity of discussing the state and perspective of german-chinese relations.

"we both agree that we will intensify our exchange of views in the political field."

he continued that the maritime and civil air transport agreements the two sides had signed as well as the agreement on the establishment of a mixed committee for the promotion of the economic exchanges between the two countries "will give an additional impetus to the ever-growing cooperation in the economic field."

in his speech, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping pointed out that chancellor schmidt's current visit to china "helps increase our mutual understanding, promote our relations and enhance the friendship between our two peoples." "we are sure that with the joint efforts of our peoples and our governments, the relations between our two countries will develop further," he added.

the chinese vice-premier said: "the day before yesterday mr. chancellor schmidt spoke about the unity of europe, which we consider a matter of great importance. it is the demand of history for the european countries to get united. unity is strength while separation invites bullying. the hegemonists are opposed to european unity; this precisely reveals their expansionist ambition to divide the west european countries and then proceed further to dominate europe by force of arms. nevertheless, we are convinced that so long as the european peoples strengthen their unity and dare to fight, they will certainly be able to defeat hegemonism."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "china is still a developing country with a relatively backward economy. but the chinese people are determined, under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung, to work hard and self-reliantly and run the affairs of their country still better."

their speeches were followed by the band playing the national anthems of the people's republic of china and the federal republic of germany.

the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and the federal republic of germany. guests and hosts repeatedly toasted the further growth of the relations between the two countries and the unity and growing strength of europe.

in the course of the banquet, the band played music pieces of the two countries.

present were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress li chu-kuei, chao chung-yao and fu yu-fang; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang hai-jung, chou hua-min, hsu pin-chou, yeh chih-chiang, chang chen, chang chih-chiang, shen kuang, chia hui-sheng, chou hung-pao, hao liang, liu tsun-hsin, hu yao-pang, lu chin-tung, hsieh li-fu, ku wen-hua, wang ping-nan and huang tso-chen, as well as chinese ambassador to the federal republic of germany wang shu.

also present were rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany, and his wife and diplomatic officials of the embassy of the federal republic of germany here, and other distinguished guests accompanying the federal chancellor on the visit.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china attended.

## Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

following is the text of the speech by helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, at the banquet he gave here this evening:

mr. vice-premier,
respected friends and guests,

my lamentably short stay in peking is about to conclude. i regret to have to bid good-bye to you.

you have accorded us -- my wife, my party and myself -- generous hospitality. therefore, i wish first of all to express my thanks to you and your government.

we are all returning with many new personal impressions. the picture of a traditional capital and the sight of new china with her industrious and talented people will long remain in our memory.

the political talks, in which we have discussed our bilateral relations as well as world political and

world economic questions, have increased and strengthened my impressions. mr. vice-premier, we have continued the exchange of views which i began a year ago with your foreign minister mr. chiao kuan-hua in bonn and are thus deepening the growing mutual understanding.

the climax of the meetings i have had in your country was our conversation yesterday with chairman mao tsetung, who gave me a deep personal impression.

my stay with you has also provided the opportunity of discussing the state and perspective of german-chinese relations.

we both agree that we will intensify our exchange of views in the political field. therefore, i wish to reaffirm our invitation to you, mr. vice-premier, to visit us in bonn as soon as possible.

the agreements we have signed here as well as the agreement on the establishment of a mixed committee for the promotion of the economic exchanges between our two countries will give an additional impetus to the ever-growing cooperation in the economic field. the further development of our economic relations is of special significance for our two countries.

another task is to strengthen our cultural cooperation. i hope that the agreement in principle we have reached will soon be put into practice.

for it is precisely in this respect that we still have a lot to do to enhance the understanding of the characteristics of each other's people.

mr. vice-premier,

during my visit i have explained to our chinese hosts the policy of the federal republic of germany aimed at maintaining the stability and peace of the whole world and promoting a peaceful settlement in any places where there are antagonisms.

economic prosperity and world peace are today inseparable. during my visits, i have been able to see with my own eyes that the people and leaders of china are working vigorously to build their country and for this they need peace. let me express the hope that our two peoples, and all peoples of the world, will remain able to carry on peaceful construction and promote their welfare.

with this wish and our renewed thanks, i raise my glass and request you to join me in drinking a toast

to the happiness and well-being of the chinese people,

to chairman mao tsetung,

to premier chou en-lai,

to vice-premier teng hsiao-ping,

to messrs. heads of diplomatic missions and their wives,

to all friends and guests present, and

to german-chinese friendship excl.

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

following is the text of the speech by teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, at the banquet given by helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, here this evening:

mr. chancellor and mme schmidt,
ladies and gentlemen,
comrades and friends,

first of all, please allow me, on behalf of all my chinese colleagues here, to express our heartfelt thanks to mr. chancellor and mme schmidt for their kind invitation and the friendly words mr. chancellor has just spoken.

yesterday, chancellor schmidt met chairman mao tsetung, and they had a wide-ranging conversation in a friendly atmosphere. in the last few days, our two sides exchanged views on international issues of common interest and bilateral relations. just now, the agreements on shipping and civil aviation between our two countries were signed, and letters were exchanged on the establishment of a mixed committee for the promotion of our economic and trade relations. all this helps increase our mutual understanding, promote our relations and enhance the friendship between our two peoples. we are sure that with the joint efforts of our peoples and our governments, the relations between our two countries will develop further.

the day before yesterday mr. chancellor schmidt spoke about the unity of europe, which we consider a matter of great importance. it is the demand of history for the european countries to get united. unity is strength while separation invites bullying. the hegemonists are opposed to european unity; this precisely reveals their expansionist ambition to divide the west european countries and then proceed further to dominate europe by force of arms.

nevertheless, we are convinced that so long as the european peoples strengthen their unity and dare to fight, they will certainly be able to defeat hegemonism.

tomorrow morning our distinguished guests will be leaving peking to visit other parts of china. you will come into further contact with our people of various nationalities and get to know some areas of china. our distinguished guests will see that china is still a developing country with a relatively backward economy. but the chinese people are determined, under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung, to work hard and self-reliantly and run the affairs of their country still better.

we wish mr. chancellor and mme schmidt and the other distinguished guests from the federal republic of germany a pleasant journey, and request you, on your return, to convey to your people the chinese people's good wishes and friendly greetings.

now, i propose a toast

to europe's unity and growing strength,

to the further development of the relations between china and the federal republic of germany,

to the friendship between our two peoples,

to the health of president walter scheel,

to the health of mr. chancellor and mme schmidt,

to the health of the other distinguished guests from the federal republic of germany present,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here excl.

## Maritime and Civil Air Transport Agreements between China and Federal Republic of Germany Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

a maritime transport agreement between the people's republic of china and the federal republic of germany, and a civil air transport agreement between the governments of the two countries were signed here this evening.

attending the signing ceremony were helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and members of his party, and teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs.

yeh fei, chinese minister of communications, and kurt gscheidle, minister of transport, posts and communications of the federal republic of germany, and rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, signed the maritime transport agreement. director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china liu tsun-hsin, and minister kurt gscheidle and ambassador rolf friedemann pauls signed the civil air transport agreement.

this evening, the two sides also exchanged letters on the establishment of a mixed committee for the promotion of economic and trade relations between the two countries.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 13, 1975 No. 5974

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

## LEARNING FROM TACHAI IN AGRICULTURE

### Stand in the Van of the Great Revolutionary Movement

Joint commentary
by
NCNA correspondent and Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Oct. 26, 1975)

Under the warm solicitude of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, the National Conference on Learning from Tachai in Agriculture--an important conference of very large scale and far-reaching significance since the founding of the People's Republic of China--has successfully concluded. A new high tide in learning from Tachai in agriculture and building Tachai-type counties throughout the country is coming. This new high tide indicates that a great struggle with hundreds of millions of peasants deepening the socialist revolution and accelerating the pace of socialist construction under the leadership of the Party has begun.

### Plunging into the Great Revolutionary Movement with Wholehearted Eagerness

The majority of the more than 3,700 delegates at the national conference are leading comrades at and above the county level. Many of them had risked their lives and fought in the south and north in the war years. During the land reform movement, wearing straw sandals and with knapsacks on their backs, they went to the countryside to visit the poor, and find out their sufferings. They aroused the masses to struggle against landlords and to distribute their land. Later on, in the struggle for socialist transformation in the countryside, they led peasants by the hundreds of millions to take the bright road of agricultural cooperation and to establish people's communes. At present the development of socialist revolution and construction in the countryside has come to a new important stage. This calls for the mobilization of the whole Party to go all out to develop agriculture in struggle for popularizing Tachai-type counties. At the same time, it is necessary to achieve farm mechanization in the main by 1980.

With the situation developing continuously, how can we keep pace with the new situation ideologically?

With the revolution deepening step by step, what attitude should we adopt toward this new great revolutionary movement in the countryside after land reform, agricultural cooperation and the switchover to people's communes? Should we stand in the van of the movement, by the side, or on its opposite side?

A few days before the conclusion of the national conference, a question enthusiastically discussed by delegates at group meetings was the need to solve first of all the question of understanding the great revolutionary movement, the question of attitude toward it.

Proceeding from continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the plane that our great motherland is in an important period of historical development, many delegates discussed the immediate and far-reaching significance of building up Tachai-type counties throughout the country. They said: Building up Tachai-type counties throughout the country is a revolutionary torrent involving the masses and an inevitable trend of historical development. We should strive to stand in the van of the mass movement, lead the masses, and courageously forge ahead in building Tachai-type counties as soon as possible.

Wuchin county in Kiangsu province has a population of one million. Its Party secretary reviewed his past at the national conference: I was still a "little devil" during land reform. I worked at the basic level in the movement for agricultural cooperation. Now I have become the leader of a county Party committee. I have been greatly inspired by my participation in this conference. At the same time, I am aware of the heavy responsibility on my shoulders. After returning to my county, I will certainly take a serious attitude toward this great revolution. I will certainly stand in the van of the movement and be a promoter of progress. Together with all other leading members of our county Party committee, I will strenuously mobilize all Party members and the million people in the county to throw themselves into this great revolutionary mass movement.

Some delegates stated that building up Tachai-type counties throughout the country is a major matter in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proltariat. For more than two decades, our Party has constantly pushed forward the development of socialist construction through one revolutionary mass movement after another, such as land reform, agricultural cooperation and the switchover to people's communes, thus transforming the impoverished and backward old China in which people were on the verge of hunger into its present excellent situation with the 800 million people provided with food and clothing and the broad countryside thriving. This is a tremendous victory. However, we should not remain where we are. We still should develop modern socialist agriculture, effect an ever bigger rise in the entire national economy, and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. We should unremittingly push the revolution forward.

This conference put forward the call for mobilizing the whole Party, going all out to develop agriculture, and striving to popularize Tachai-type counties. It also called for firmly accomplishing the task of achieving farm mechanization in the main by 1980. This is a mobilization order to start a new revolutionary movement. We must keep pace with the new situation and plunge ourselves into this great revolutionary movement with wholehearted eagerness. We must be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount all difficulties to win new victories in popularizing Tachai-type counties.

This revolutionary movement is also a movement to transform the thinking of people. In this movement, we should fight against the class enemy, revisionism, capitalism and the natural world. We should also gradually eliminate the traditional influence of small production. This movement is an important test for our leading bodies at all levels.

Through discussion, the delegates to the national conference sensed a leap in their understanding toward the popularization of Tachai-type counties. They said with excitement that the conference broadened their field of vision and gave them a clearer head and orientation, and greater drive and confidence.

About his understanding toward the popularization of Tachai-type counties, the secretary of the Yunmeng county Party committee in Hupeh province said: This is not simply for stepping up agricultural production but a revolutionary mass movement for the proletariat to triumph over the bourgeoisie, socialism over capitalism and Marxism over revisionism in the countryside.

Reviewing the past and looking toward the future, many delegates, said with revolutionary pride: The development from building Tachai-type communes and production brigades to building Tachai-type counties and from building Tachai-type counties to popularizing such counties indicates that the socialist revolution and socialist construction in our countryside have entered a new stage in both depth and breadth. With this great combat task of popularizing Tachai-type counties achieved, we can greatly strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, greatly accelerate the rate of development of the national economy, greatly speed up the pace of modernization of agriculture, industry, national defense, and science and technology, and have greater strength for smashing the attacks by any enemy in any form.

## Adhere to the Party's Basic Line in Building Socialist Agriculture

How can we stand in the van of the movement and seize the initiative in leading it? The delegates said that the most important thing is to deepen education in the Party's basic line, firmly grasp the struggle between the two classes and the two roads in the countryside, and properly consolidate the leading bodies. They also stated that it is necessary to guide the socialist enthusiasm shown by the cadres and the masses in the course of criticizing capitalism to the vigorous promotion of socialist agriculture.

Since the 1970 conference on agriculture in North China, production has increased year after year in Shihchiachuang Prefecture, Hopei province. The prefecture's average per-mow grain output in 1974 was 739 catties. Four counties in the prefecture had surpassed the target set for areas south of the Yangtze River, and three of them topped the 1,000-catty-per-mow mark. Is it still necessary to grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two roads in such an advanced prefecture in learning from Tachai? After analyzing the situation of the struggle between the two roads in the whole prefecture in contrast with the experience of Tachai and Hsiyang, the leading comrades at the prefectural and county levels in Shihchiachuang Prefecture discovered that they had not criticized capitalism as penetratingly and thoroughly as Tachai and Hsiyang did, and that their leading bodies had not been revolutionized as well as those at Tachai and in Hsiyang. In the face of achievements, they looked for shortcomings: Why was the per-mow grain output of four counties in the prefecture still below 600 catties? Why was it that the leading bodies of several counties still had problems such as "softness" and "sloppiness"? The causes of such problems should be found in the struggle between the two roads and whether or not Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was firmly adhered to. These leading comrades were resolved to criticize capitalism repeatedly and penetratingly and seriously put in order the leading bodies of county committees after their return.

Class struggle in society is inevitably reflected within the Party. At the time of telling your reporters what he would do after returning home, the secretary of the Jenshou county Party committee in Szechwan province stressed the importance of learning from Tachai's experience. He said: To criticize capitalism in society, it is necessary first to criticize the influence of capitalist ideas within the Party. In the coming winter and spring, all Party committees should vigorously criticize the influence of capitalist ideas according to class struggle in society and solve one or two problems in a given period.

Many delegates stated: The key to doing a good job in Party consolidation and rectification of the style of work and to starting positive ideological struggle within Party committees lies in whether or not the "squad leaders" put daring above all else. Coming to this question, the secretary of the Chengchiang county Party committee in Yuchi prefecture, Yunnan province, said: "The "squad leaders" should put daring above all else, dare to wage struggle against revisionism and capitalism, and thrash out their "hate." When we struggled against traitors and landlords and fought the Japanese aggressors and Chiang Kai-shek in those years, we took a clear-cut stand, were full of hatred, and feared no sacrifice. However, comrades have now shown no hatred to capitalism. Why? In the final analysis, their thinking still stands at the stage of democratic revolution and has not embarked on the road of socialist revolution. This question must be solved in this movement. He also said that the Party consolidation and the rectification of the style of work should bring forth a higher awareness of the line and greater revolutionary drive. The consolidation of leading bodies is for going all out for socialism and basically changing the outlook of agriculture and of the entire national economy in our country. When we bitterly hate capitalism, we are full of drive for socialism, have nothing to fear and can put daring above all else.

Hsinhsiang prefecture in Honan province is an advanced prefecture in learning from Tachai in agriculture. Comrades in the prefecture are, however, not content with the achievements they have scored. They are determined first of all to do a good job in rectifying the style of work of county Party committees, to stand in the van of the revolutionary movement, and to "unremittingly instill socialist ideology into the peasants and criticize capitalist tendencies."

In the revolutionary movement to popularize Tachai-type counties, it is necessary to adhere to the Party's basic line and proletarian policies and to criticize revisionism, capitalism, the world outlook of the lazybones and cowards, and such ideas as arrogance and complacency and moving in a rut. By so doing, we will certainly be able to further arouse the enthusiasm of the broad masses for socialism. Leaders should be good at channeling this enthusiasm to the vigorous promotion of farmland capital construction, to the struggle to achieve farm machanization in the main by 1980, to the all-round implementation of "The Eight-Point Charter" for agriculture to the practice of scientific farming, and to the development of commune and brigade-run enterprises for strengthening the collective economy in the communes and brigades. In a word, they should channel this enthusiasm to the building of modern socialist agriculture. This is a major matter bearing on the realization of Chairman Mao's grand plan for developing the national economy; the race with the enemy for time and speed, proper preparedness against war, and the future and destiny of our country. All comrades of our Party must get strenuously mobilized, achieve unity of thought, march in step, and accomplish this great political task.

## Base Ourselves on Current Realities, Make Long-Term Planning and Work Hard and in a Down-to-Earth Manner

When the delegates left Peking for their posts, they all had a blueprint for developing socialist agriculture in their minds. As a matter of fact, when the national conference was in full swing in Peking, they already had relayed to their respective areas the instructions of the Party Central Committee, the spirit of the conference and the six standards for building Tachai-type counties. The echoes of their footsteps in thier march to this great goal had already been heard in areas inside and outside the Great Wall, in areas south and north of the Yangtze River, and in the home of fisheries on islands. An imposing wave of enthusiasm for propagating and implementing the spirit of the national conference had already been whipped up in the vast areas of the motherland. An unprecedentedly large-scale high tide of farmland capital construction was surging ahead from the north to the south. People in the north seized hold of the time before the beginning of the frost period to start with a bang the battle for rearranging rivers and mountains. Millions of people in Liaoning and Kirin provinces plunged themselves into farmland capital construction. Liaoning had already built 850,000 mow of terraced fields platform fields and strip fields and leveled 610,000 mow of land. The earth and stone work done in Kirin this year increased by 200 percent compared with last year.

On the eve of his departure from Peking, Comrade Wu Jen-pao, former secretary of the Huahsi production brigade Party branch in Chiangyin county, Kiangsu province, and now secretary of the Chiangyin county Party committee, discussed with the delegates from Kiangsu his idea of building a Tachai-type county. Having seriously learned from Tachai for 11 years, the Huahsi production brigade topped the 2,000-catty-per-mow mark in grain output last year. Its per-mow grain yield this year is expected to reach 2,500 catties. But how should the 900,000 people in Chiangyin county be mobilized to turn all the farmland of the county into fields with stable high yields like those of the Huahsi production brigade? Comrade Wu Jen-pao put five demands on himself:

(1) Efforts must be made to study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung Thought and the line, general and specific policies, and work methods laid down by Chairman Mao.

(2) The county Party committee should carry out a rectification campaign once a year, and make the cadres first do what the masses are required to do, and the number one and number two leaders of the county Party committee first do what the leading bodies are required to do.

(3) "Not return to the city unless there are important matters to attend to," stay at a selected spot, properly guide the whole area, and participate in labor 100 days every year.

(4) Eighty percent of energy should be devoted to grasping agriculture, and 80 percent of the local financial resources should be expended on farm mechanization. The efforts of all trades and services should be channeled into the orbit of taking agriculture as the foundation.

(5) Continue effort should be made to properly grasp the 64 advanced production brigades in the county and at the same time to help six backward communes to catch up with them. In addition, it is necessary to build a contingent of 10,000 theorists and a contingent of 10,000 scientists and technicians.

Comrade Wu Jen-pao also explained to the delegates from the province his plans for the improvement of soil fertility, regulation of rivers, rational distribution of crops of various types, accumulation of manure for farmland and land leveling. He used his blueprint to compose a poem: With the hearts of 900,000 people turning to the Party, 700,000 mow of farmland divided into rectangular plots, 600,000 mow of hilly land taking on a new look, 60,000 mow of ponds full of fish, the five trades well developed, and six kinds of domestic animals in abundance, all commune members are happy.

Comrade Wu Jen-pao's talk further whipped up the revolutionary enthusiasm of the comrades attending the conference. They were determined to rely on their own efforts to vigorously develop farm mechanization and to insure the basical achievement of farm mechanization in five years. At the same time, they resolved to build a complete range of farm machines that are within the means of buyers, can be quickly repaired and properly controlled, and can be put to use on a wide scale.

During the conference, a secretary of the Meishan County CCP Committee in Szechuan province, was so excited that he decided to work hard for several years after his return and transform Meishan county into a Tachai-type county. He excitedly said: "Think far ahead and properly draw up an overall plan. Fight for next year, but keep our foothold on immediate needs." At present he and his comrades are making comprehensive long-range plans for the regulation of mountains and rivers, the building of forests, farmland and roads, and the tapping of marsh gas, as well as specific plans for the vigorous development of farmland capital construction this winter and next spring.

Tungwei county in Tinghsi prefecture, Kansu province, is a well-known arid county as well as a backward county of the province. When secretary of the county CCP committee Wang Yung-an first came to attend the conference, he was heavy-hearted and worried. At the end of the conference, he had changed entirely. At the conference, he said with complete confidence: I see light now. I realize that so long as we follow the correct line, we can catch up with the advanced no matter how poor our conditions are. We are determined to work hard for five years. Each person in the county will build three mow of basic farmland in order to turn the long backward Tungwei county into a Tachai-type county.

In the course of formulating their great plans, the delegates also adopted the scientific approach of seeking truth from facts. They said: We must mobilize ourselves and work vigorously and speedily. We must keep a sober head and work hard in a down-to-earth manner. We must stress results instead of formality and concern ourselves with the livelihood of the masses.

In order to fight a hard battle over five years, it is necessary to pay attention to the first three years, and in these three years, it is essential to attach importance to the first year. A new revolutionary movement, a great march, is gaining momentum throughout the nation. Let us firmly carry out Chairman Mao's three important instructions on studying theory to combat and prevent revisionism, bringing about stability and unity and effecting a rise in the national economy. Let us display the revolutionary spirit of "seizing the hour and seizing the day" and launch the revolutionary mass movement to popularize Tachai-type counties in a vigorous and down-to-earth manner. Let us stand firmly in the van of the movement and justify the earnest hopes placed in us by Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee with new victories.

* * *

# Be Resolute and Achieve Agricultural Mechanization in Five Years

## - Question of achieving agricultural mechanization in the main by 1980 discussed at the National Conference on learning from Tachai in Agriculture

by

Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Oct. 12, 1975)

To basically achieve agricultural mechanization in the whole country by the year 1980, means to achieve this great revolution in Chinese history in another five years. Is this possible? Can this be done? After exchanging the experiences in promoting agricultural mechanization acquired by the Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region, the suburbs of Shanghai municipality, the Hsinhsiang prefecture of Honan province, the Yent'ai prefecture of Shantung province, the Tsunhua county of Heilungkiang province, the Ch'angchou municipality of Kiangsu, the Hsinchou county of Hupeh province and the Shuangch'eng county of Heilungkiang province in the past several days, the delegates attending the national conference on learning from Tachai in agriculture gave a clear-cut and loud reply: "Provided our line and policies are correct, the leadership is strengthened, overall plans are drawn up, vigorous mass movements are launched and the two sources of initiative from the central and local authorities are brought into play, it is entirely possible for us to basically achieve agricultural mechanization in the whole country by 1980."

The delegates say: The modernization of agriculture holds the key to the achievement of all-round modernization of agriculture, industry, national defense, science and technology. The achievement of agricultural mechanization on the basis of agricultural collectivization is a major matter in basically changing the agricultural outlook of our country and promoting rapid development of the national economy and has a significant bearing on the destiny of our country. It is the basic line for our Party to keep to the socialist road and defeat the capitalist road in the struggle between the two roads in the countryside. It will lead to profound changes in the ideological, political, economic, cultural and other spheres. This is the way we must understand the great significance of agricultural mechanization.

In a country with several hundred million peasants, the bright prospect of shifting the practice from manual operations which have been followed for several thousand years in the past to the orbit of socialist modern agriculture has unfolded before us. The delegates from all parts of the country discussed the excellent situation in agricultural mechanization in our country. On the fertile plains of Northeast China tractors and harvesters are used extensively. In the vast area of North China, besides using machines to draw water from the Yellow River for irrigation, vigorous efforts have been made to increase the number of pump wells and electro-mechanically irrigated acreage many times. Transplanters and other paddyfield machines have been gradually popularized and used in South

China. Many municipalities, counties, cities and towns have relied on their own efforts to set up cement, chemical fertilizer, insecticide and agricultural machinery plants to serve agriculture. Some communes and production brigades have basically achieved mechanization or semi-mechanization of farming, irrigation and drainage, harvesting, shelling, transportation, plant protection, and so forth. Countless facts have again and again testified to the saying that "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization." The delegates said excitedly: Agricultural mechanization is like a pair of golden wings. With them China's socialist agriculture can "fly" higher and faster. The superiority of people's commune which "is larger in size and has a higher degree of public ownership" has been demonstrated to a fuller extent in China.

The experience of Liuchi Commune of Hsinchou county in Hupeh province, a red flag of agricultural mechanization in China, has broadened the horizon of the delegates. This commune started to operate machines in 1956, and with the number of machines increasing year after year, production improved year after year. In particular, the gradual increase of modern means of agricultural production and the development of socialist large-scale agriculture are in the course of gradually changing the traditional small-peasant mentality of people. When mechanization was first introduced, a well-to-do middle peasant hid a stone roller and grind stone at home and was prepared to compete in contest with mechanical shelling. He lost as a result. Therefore he removed the stone roller out of his house and used the roller bearing as the foundation of a house to show his intention to devote his energy to the development of socialist modern agriculture together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. Many communes have in the manner of Liuchi used iron-clad facts to prove the truth that socialist modern agriculture is absolutely superior to the small-peasant economy and capitalism.

As was pointed out by Lenin, under the premise of raising the political consciousness of the masses and practicing agricultural collectivization, "only when the material foundation and techniques are available, only when tractors and machines are used on a large scale in agriculture, and only when electrification is introduced on a large scale could this problem of small peasants be solved and could they be described as wholly sound in mind." After studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the delegates stand higher and to see farther. They say that the achievement of agricultural mechanization is by no means a simple productive or technical measure. Neither is the achievement of agricultural mechanization on the basis of and immediately following the achievement of agricultural collectivization a simple question of production technique. It is a major political question, a question of the line, an important question bearing on the further consolidation of the worker-peasant alliance."

Looking back over the course traversed in the past two decades and more, the delegates deeply understand that collectivization and mechanization are two important aspects in the socialist transformation of agriculture and two important steps in building socialist large-scale

agriculture. Collectivization is a revolution for bringing the social system from the system of private ownership to the system of public ownership, and mechanization is a revolution in the technical field for changing production from manual production to large-scale modern mechanized production. These two revolutions are linked together and inseparable. The poor and lower-middle peasants have aptly said: "Without collectivization, there will be polarization; without mechanization, collectivization cannot be consolidated and there will still be polarization." Many delegates recall that when collectivization was carried out, they could neither sleep nor eat if a single household would not join the commune. They hold that it is necessary to display the same revolutionary enthusiasm of those years in carrying out agricultural collectivization to properly grasp agricultural mechanization.

After summing up historical experience, the delegates also come to understand that the achievement of agricultural mechanization must be linked with the great strategic principle, "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and with the glorious and formidable task of popularizing Tachai-type counties. They say: "The next five years are a crucial period. We must take advantage of the East wind for popularizing Tachai-type counties to speed up the pace of agricultural mechanization. In the meantime, we also must rely on the strength of agricultural mechanization to carry out faster and better work for popularizing Tachai-type counties."

Only some five years are left through 1980. The decisive stage has come for achieving agricultural mechanization. "The time is pressing and the task is formidable. What should we do?" In the course of discussing this question, the delegates hold that it is especially important to solve seriously the following questions.

Strengthen the centralized leadership of the Party over agricultural mechanization. In early 1971, the CCP Shanghai Municipal Committee, by means of adopting resolutions at the 4th Municipal Party Congress, put forward the combat target of speeding up the mechanization of agriculture at all suburban counties within the period of the Fourth Five-Year Plan. Following this, in the second half of last year, when drawing up the five-year plan and ten-year plan for general application, they again incorporated agricultural mechanization into these plans. At present, great headway has been made in agricultural mechanization in all suburban counties. The delegates hold that it is necessary to place agricultural mechanization on the agenda of Party committees at all levels in the manner of the CCP Shanghai Municipal Committee.

Judging from the experiences of such advanced units as Tachai, Hsiyang and Tsunhua, since the achievement of agricultural mechanization, like the achievement of agricultural collectivization, is a great revolution, it is bound to encounter acute and complicated struggles. In the course of achieving agricultural mechanization, Party committees at all levels must firmly grasp the struggle between the two classes and the two roads, uphold the Party's basic line, criticize revisionism and capitalism and make sure that agricultural mechanization always advances along the correct orientation.

The strengthening of the centralized leadership of the Party is also embodied in the vigorous grasping and implementation of overall planning. The industrial base of Kwangsi was formerly rather weak, but the rate of development of agricultural mechanization has been relatively fast. This is where the secret lies. Take the expansion of capacity for tractor production for example. At the beginning of 1973 Kwangsi organized seven trades and 75 plants in the whole region to take part in the big battle for turning out special equipment for tractors, and after more than two years of efforts, it now has the capacity for producing 5,000 units "Fenghsiu-37" type of tractors a year and also the capacity for producing 18,000 units of garden tractors this year. Meanwhile, the output of chemical fertilizer has been boosted within a short time. At present the annual output is already over 1,000,000 tons. Kwangsi's experience has shown that the key to whether or not it is possible to basically achieve agricultural mechanization within 5 years lies in the ability of the provincial, municipal and autonomous regional Party committees to strengthen their leadership and adopt firm and effective measures.

The centralized leadership of the Party is also embodied in the concentration of manpower and financial and material resources on the vigorous development of agriculture. In the last four years, over seventy percent of the provincial and local mobile financial resources in Hopei were expended on agriculture, farm machines and chemical fertilizer. This really means "the mobilization of the whole people by the Party committee and the spending of money first on agriculture. Everybody says: "This revolutionary spirit of the CCP Hopei Provincial Committee serves to be properly emulated."

Rely on the masses and our own efforts, and embark on our country's own road to agricultural mechanization. China's agricultural mechanization requires cultivators, machines for farm capital construction, drainage and irrigation machines, plant protection machines, transportation machines, harvesters, and machines for processing farm produce and by-products, for forestry, for animal husbandry, and for fisheries. To basically achieve agricultural mechanization in our country, it is necessary to proceed from actual conditions, bear in mind local needs and possibilities, and start with what is most urgently needed in agriculture and what is most effective in raising production and reducing labor-consuming work. It is necessary to pay attention to promoting both mechanization and semi-mechanization. The south and the north, the mountainous areas and the plains should all have their own salient features and important aspects.

The Hsip'u production brigade of Tsunhua county in Hopei province was formerly the cooperative led by Wang Kuo-fan which was well known to the whole country in the cooperation movement. When the cooperative was set up in those years, they relied on the "spirit of the pauper" to bring mules and horses from "the hills." Now in mechanization, they are also guided by such spirit to get tractors from "the hills."

From 1971 to 1973, this brigade earned 240,000 yuan from sideline production alone. Through industry and frugality, its members accumulated enough funds in three years for the purchase of more than 170 units of various types of agricultural machines. The per-mow grain output of the production brigade exceeded the target set for areas south of the Yangtze

River in 1970, and amounted to 1,350 catties in 1974. Learning from the Hsip'u production brigade's experience, the delegates are greatly inspired and educated. The road taken by the Hsip'u production brigade in agricultural cooperation and agricultural mechanization is the road that should be taken by the thousands of communes and production brigades in our country.

The road of self-reliance is the road of trusting and relying on the strength of the masses. The experience of Yent'ai prefecture in Shantung in organizing more than 100 plants "to form a line with each plant contributing one thing" for the development of agricultural machines, the experience of the Ch'angchou municipality of Kiangsu province in organizing more than 20 enterprises into "a chain" for the production of large numbers of garden tractors, and the experiences of many localities in using the "spirit of the pauper" to operate "five small" industries and commune and brigade-run industries for strengthening the collective economy all eloquently show that by relying on our own efforts, vigorously launching mass movements, organizing the three-in-one combination of cadres, poor and lower-middle peasants and technicians to conduct scientific experiments in a big way, and bringing into full play the wisdom and creativeness of the masses and the role of the scientific and technical personnel, we can surmount difficulties and speed up agricultural mechanization in our country.

With agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor, it is necessary for industry to energetically equip agriculture with machines. Chairman Mao long ago called on us to "resolutely shift the work of industrial departments onto the path of taking agriculture as the foundation." The delegates say: We must act according to this policy and forge ahead along this orientation. Industry and agriculture always support and promote each other. The use of modern technique to equip agriculture and consolidate and develop socialist rural collective economy can provide more food, raw material, capital and labor for industrial construction, open up a broader market for industrial goods and hence promote the development of industry.

The experience of Kechiu municipality in Yunnan province has fully proved this point. Kechiu is an old industrial and mining city which gives priority to the arrangement of projects, the production of goods, the transportation of material supplies, the supply of commodities and the guarantee of funds for supporting agriculture. With the support and aid of various trades and services, the extent of farm irrigation and the application of chemical fertilizer were greatly raised in the suburbs of Kechiu municipality in the past four years, the acreage under mechanized farming was trebled and the shelling, crushing or processing of agricultural produce and by-products were mechanized or semi-mechanized. Industry promoted the development of agriculture which in turn not only guaranteed the supply of vegetables and non-staple foodstuffs to the people in the industrial and mining areas of Kechiu municipality but also further promoted the development of industry in the whole city.

The delegates also say that the suburban areas of all large and middle-sized cities should set the pace in bringing about agricultural mechanization, pay attention to the proper mechanization and semi-mechanization of pig farms, chicken farms, dairy farms, fish farms and vegetables production bases.

The delegates from various parts of the country are of the opinion that at present in work to support agriculture, it is necessary to pay special attention to overcoming the erroneous tendency to stress quantity at the expense of quality, stress manufacturing at the expense of maintenance and repairs, and stress the main machines at the expense accessories and parts. Products for agricultural mechanization should practice the system of guaranteed repairs, guaranteed exchange and guaranteed refund. The main machines, accessories and supplementary attachments should be developed proportionately in a planned manner, and when contradictions arise in the production of main machines and accessories, attention should first be paid to guaranteeing the supply of accessories.

The progress of agricultural mechanization in the past four years has been greater than that in the previous 15. Looking ahead, the speed of agricultural mechanization in the next five years will no doubt surpass that in the past 20 years. Full of confidence, as the delegates greet a new upsurge of vigorous agricultural mechanization on a mass scale, they deeply feel that Party organizations at various levels should, in the manner of leading the agricultural cooperation movement, walk at head of the masses and do everything possible to lead this movement. They are determined to go all out to achieve in the main agricultural mechanization by 1980, further strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat in China, gradually diminish the three major discrepancies, and lay a firm foundation, building China into a modern socialist power on the front rank of the world within this century.

Our whole Party must struggle for the realization of this great mission. Leading comrades at various levels on the agricultural and agricultural mechanization fronts, commune members and comrades at state farms, scientific and technical comrades engaged in agriculture and agricultural mechanization, young educated comrades sent to the mountains and countryside, and comrades engaged in financial and trade work, let us be guided by Chairman Mao's three important instructions on studying theory to combat and prevent revisionism, stability and unity, and boosting the national economy, and forge ahead triumphantly toward the great goal of agricultural mechanization, which has been the hope of the people of the whole country for a long time!

* * *

AVIATION

## New Air Routes to Open in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

three new airlines go into operation in china today, while five existing ones are extended and 70 regular flights added each week.

the new airlines are: a regular service linking peking via nanchang, capital of kiangsi province, with foochow, capital of fukien province; a special irregular service between taiyuan, capital of shansi province, and the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county southeast of taiyuan to meet the needs of the development of the nation-wide movement to learn from tachai in agriculture; and a line between chihfeng and linhsi within liaoning province. the extended lines include the peking-changsha (capital of hunan) -kweilin (in kwangsi) line and the shenyang (capital of liaoning) - peking-chihfeng-tungliao (in kirin) -changchun (capital of kirin) line.

regular flights are added to 56 airlines. apart from those on such long distance air services as the peking-sian-kunming line, most of the flights cover shorter distances to cope with the growing local passenger and freight traffic.

under the new flight schedule of the general administration of civil aviation of china (caac) which goes into effect today, the direct air services will not only link up the capitals of all provinces and autonomous regions with peking, but also the major cities in different parts of the country with each other, thus shortening the time of trevelling considerably.

according to the new flight schedule, china will increase its domestic lines to 115 with 344 flights a week. this will help strengthen the links between the chinese capital and various province, municipalities and autonomous regions as well as those between the coastal and border areas and the hinterland.

INDUSTRIALIZATION

## Central China Consumer City Industrailizes

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Nov. 1, 1975)

how some central china consumer cities have been industrialized in a relatively short time through self-reliance and hard struggle is a question often asked. the remarkable changes which took place in shashih city of hupeh province, central china, are a case in point.

shashih city, with a population of 156,000, now has a flourishing industry. before liberation, it was a trading port on the banks of the yangtze river, forced open by the imperialists through an unequal treaty allowing them to dump their goods and plunder the cotton and other farm produce of the area. at that time, the city had only a small spinning mill, a cotton baling mill and several handicraft workshops. almost all daily necessities had to be imported. after liberation, the people's government of shashih city started to build small industries in line with the principle of self-reliance and local conditions. the city's industrial output value began to rise, and for years now has shown an annual increase of 15 percent. it now has 200 small and medium-size enterprises, making textiles, light industrial goods, chemicals, machines, rolled steel, chemical fertilizer, farm machinery, electronic goods, meters and instruments and building materials. the enterprises make 2,300 varieties of products.

a leading member of the city planning committee yen pi-hsiang said: "ours is a developing socialist country and there is a lot of work to be done. in transforming consumer cities, it is wrong to rely on state investment to build up big factories. it is up to us to develop small-scale industries in a planned way and expand them step by step so as to speed industrial construction on the basis of self-reliance and hard struggle."

small industries require small investment, less and simpler equipment and a short period of time to develop. they are, moreover, easy to operate. this makes it possible to increase production quickly.

formerly a small hardware factory with ninety workers, the shashih no. 1 machine tool plant has been expanded into a medium-size plant with over 500 workers, producing five kinds of radial drilling machines in seven specifications, thanks to constant accumulated funds and technical innovations. at the same time, the factory also deployed part of its manpower, investment funds and equipment to set up six small workshops.

nine of the city's small and medium-size factories and enterprises were built with state funds. the rest are

new factories which have been branched out from old ones with state help.

developing small industry brings a quick recovery of the initial investment and facilitates the accumulation of funds and expansion of production. a hosiery factory in shashih city, which was started in 1951 by 30 workers with 12 hand-operated stocking making machines, now has 700 workers with 235 new type electric hosiery machines which can produce silk, cotton and nylon hose. it accumulates more than one million yuan for the state every year. according to statistics, funds turned over to the state by the city's small enterprises in the past two decades was 7.2 times the state investment in the same period.

in developing small industry the city has trained a great number of workers and technicians thus facilitating further development of industry as a whole. it now has 17,000 workers and technicians as against 300 technically trained workers in the early post-liberation days. 90 per cent of these new workers were trained in the course of building small factories and enterprises or making technical innovations and transformations. when the building of a cotton mill with 200,000 spindles was undertaken by the state last year, the project was manned with cadres, designers and workers from medium and small enterprises. the project, now under construction, is proceeding smoothly.

"small and medium-sized industries," yen pi-hsiang pointed out, "can use available materials and tap local resources." shashih city is located in the chianghan plain, one of china's well-known agricultural areas. its cotton output accounts for half the hupeh provincial total. in addition it produces a large amount of other agricultural and sideline products. making full use of local advantageous conditions, the people in the city have expanded the cotton textile industry. at present, the city boasts 25 small and medium textile and printing and dyeing mills which produce 80 per cent of the textiles needed by the 10 million people on the chianghan plain. moreover, many small factories in the city have achieved good results in multiple-purpose use of discarded materials from big factories. for example, some small factories use iron and steel scrap discarded by big factories to make steel pipes. the city also makes use of hydrochloric acid, one of the byproducts of a pesticide plant, and phosphorous ore, from a neighbouring county, to produce phosphorous fertilizer.

medium and small enterprises provide nearby rural communes with increasing amounts of fertilizer, pesticides and farm machines as well as helping them to run small factories that serve agriculture. this has helped raise both grain and cotton output on the city's outskirts which reached 6.45 tons and 0.9 tons per hectare respectively, surpassing the targets set for the region in the national programme for agricultural development.

the growth of small industry has also helped promote municipal construction. the city's population is now double the figure for the early post-liberation days, while total building floor space is 4.4 times greater. marked advances have also been made in capital construction, medical work, education and transport.

RICE CULTURE

## Central China Peasant Evolves New Glutinous Rice Variety

(NCNA-English Changsha, Nov. 1, 1975)

a new high-yielding variety of glutinous rice, adaptable to soils of varying fertility and resistant to cold and disease, has been evolved by li chi-lai, a commune peasant in hsupu county, hunan province, central china. designated "wu ko nuo (dark-husk-sticky)", the new strain has been sown to large areas in hunan, kweichow and fukien provinces.

hailed as an indigenous expert by fellow villagers, li chi-lai, now 48, started experiments in breeding new varieties of rice in 1959. he has since introduced and propagated some 20 fine strains and through careful selection evolved four new varieties of which "wu ko nuo" has proved the most popular.

the son of a poor peasant, li chi-lai began to work in the fields for a living at the age of eleven and has amassed a wealth of farming experience. after liberation he decided to put his knowledge and experience to use in increasing food production and helping the country's socialist construction. his experiments in developing good strains of rice over the past 16 years have contributed in no small measure to the successive good harvests in his home village.

the construction of more farmland and water conservancy projects and the adoption of fine seed in the village have made it possible to expand the area sown to two crops of rice a year. the peasants wanted to grow more glutinous rice, of which they are very fond, but the existing varieties could not be used as a second crop because they were low yielding, vulnerable to cold and the growth period was too long. to resolve this contradiction and meet local requirements, li chi-lai decided to breed a new variety.

his repeated experiments with locally available varieties of glutinous rice, however, failed to yield satisfactory results. in the autumn of 1965, when he was on a visit to a farm in chekiang province, he noticed there a sturdy crop of glutinous rice. obtaining the seeds of this variety and detailed information on its cultivation from the farm leadership, he started experiments in acclimatizing it as soon as he got home.

the introduced variety manifested marked metamorphosis during the next year, because the natural conditions of his home county, a mountain area in the hinterland, differ vastly from those of chekiang. li chi-lai kept a close watch on the changes in the crop, observing and taking notes in the field day and night, rain or shine. he also got together with agrotechnicians to study the characteristics of the various metamorphic subspecies grown, the laws governing their growth, the inner links between the subspecies and the environs and the yields. by cultivating the best ear from each subspecies and carefully sifting and selecting the best seeds generation after generation, li chi-lai finally succeeded in deriving the new strain "wu ko nuo", a late glutinous rice variety suited to local conditions. years of cultivation show that it gives an average yield of six tons per hectare, reaching 8.25 tons in the best plots.

as a result of li chi-lai's scientific experiments, his production team has been topping the 7.5-ton-per-hectare mark every year since 1969. it is supplying the state and other teams or communes with 50 tons of fine seed annually.

li chi-lai, once an ordinary peasant, has turned into a proficient seed breeder thanks to the warm encouragement and support he has received from the communist party and the government of new china. he has had many-sided help from the leadership and the masses in his production team who provided him with an experimental plot almost a hectare in size and a complete set of laboratory equipment. the county authorities have annually submitted a dozen different varieties of rice for his study and assigned an agrotechnician to assist him in research work. he has attended a special course in seed breeding and made study tours in hunan and other provinces. in recognition of his contributions, li chi-lai has several times been commended as an activist in scientific farming.

MOTOR ROADS

## More Roads Open to Motor Traffic in China's Revolutionary Heartland

(NCNA-English Sian, Oct. 31, 1975)

nearly 2,000 kilometres of new motor roads have been added in yenan prefecture, heartland of the chinese revolution, in the past few years. all the local rural people's communes are now linked by highways.

yenan is located in northern shensi province, northwest china, a largely mountainous area. since 1970 local leadership at various levels has mobilized the masses to build motor roads by their own efforts with some help from the state, so as to facilitate development in industrial and agricultural production.

wangchiawan, 70 kilometres from the seat of ansai county, is hemmed in by mountains. chairman mao lived in wangchiawan in 1947 leading the revolution as he moved from place to place in northern shensi during the war of liberation.

the party committee of the commune to which wangchiawan belongs decided to construct a road to link it with the county highway. the day the project was to start the builders visited chairman mao's former residence in wangchiawan. villagers who had been cadres at that time and veteran peasants were asked to talk on chairman mao's life there. to carry forward the revolutionary tradition of hard struggle in the war years, the road builders plunged into the work with enthusiastic determination. to save money and manpower, they made good use of local materials when building the road across a deep gully. they threw up a dam and a stone-lined culvert with road surface on top instead of a projected bridge across the gully. after six months of hard work, they completed the highway totalling several dozen kilometres in length.

during several slack farming seasons the people of yichun county constructed 38 motor roads totalling 620 kilometres, a ten times increase over what existed in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began. now a highway network reaches all the county's communes, covering over 95 percent of the production brigades and most of the production teams.

trekking over the mountains, many leading cadres in yenan joined the masses in studying the topography, surveying the routes and building the highways. this fired the builders with renewed revolutionary enthusiasm.

the rapid progress of land communications has brought a great increase in the flow of manufactured goods and

local farm and sideline produce. today, chemical fertilizer, insecticides, diesel oil and farm machinery are brought in, while red dates, cotton, herbal medicines, pelt and other farm and sideline products are sent out to support the country's socialist construction.

DESERT CONTROL

How Inner Mongolian Herdsmen Control Shifting Sand

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Oct. 31, 1975)

dense forest belts have helped transform large tracts of sandy waste into luxuriant grazing grounds at a people's commune in the inner mongolian autonomous region, north china.

the wushenchao commune is in the centre of the maowusu desert on the ordos highlands where annual evaporation is ten times as much as the rainfall. tempestuous northern winds hit the area every winter and spring, blowing up blinding clouds of sand that once used to bury homes, cattle sheds and pastures.

a determined fight against sandstorms has been going on since the big leap forward year of 1958, and especially since 1964 when the cadres and members of this multi-national commune began emulating the tachai brigade, china's pace-setter in agriculture, in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work.

by planting trees and shrubs, the commune has so far fixed more than 14,000 hectares of sand dunes and transformed nearly half of them into pastures. the new pastures have been partly fenced off to get high forage yield or as reserves. throughout the area at the time of liberation there were only 92 elms and willows. today, there are nearly a million trees.

thanks to all this, the commune has been able to increase its livestock to more than 100,000 head, five times the number for the early post-liberation period. sales of animals and animal products to the state in the past five years were nearly double that for the five preceding years.

in the battle against shifting sand, the wushenchao commune firmly relies on the masses and pays constant attention to summing up experience. thus it is now able to transform several sand dunes annually as against one sand dune every several years before.

one production team of 53 households covered more than 560 hectares of sand dunes with vegetation in three years. with the team leader setting the pace, the herdsmen exerted themselves like the legendary "foolish old man who removed mountains", under the slogan "let each of us do the work of two".

such successes dealt a heavy blow to the remnant influence of fatalism on the minds of the local people and enabled them to see their own strength in conquering nature.

all production teams in the commune now have special afforestation and sand-control groups, which work the year round, and especially hard during slack stockbreeding seasons. over the past few years, the commune has devoted one-third of its work force to grassland improvement, leaving the flocks to the care of the remaining two-thirds. this has ensured good results in both fields of work.

the fight against sand has not only changed the landscape, but also tempered the people whose socialist consciousness has grown in step with the struggle. hsujen, a herdswoman outstanding in the fight, and her family used their spare time to build a wall that encloses more than five hectares of pasture, thus ensuring ample forage for animals over the winter months. the improved-strain sheep under her care pick up weight rapidly and for this she has been commended by the banner (county) and the commune five years running.

palechuerh, a model herdsman of the commune, has distinguished himself in the battle against the desert though he is now 75 years old. he, too, has built an enclosure to increase forage for the benefit of the collective.

revolutionary spirit of this kind has left its imprint on the younger generation. the wushenchao school has set up its own small tree nursery, grazing ground and farm where the children learn to control the drifting sands and improve the grassland in the same spirit as their elders.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

CHINA AND ALBANIA

## Chinese Public Health Delegation Arrives in Albania

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 1, 1975)

a chinese public health delegation led by liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health, arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit at the invitation of the albanian health ministry.

greeting the delegation at the airport were llambi zicishti, albanian minister of health, rahman hanku, minister of construction, katina starja, secretary of tirana district committee of the party of labour and vice-chairman of albanian-chinese friendship society.

han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy was also present.

minister llambi zicishti received and feted the delegation yesterday afternoon. present on the occasion were xhafer spahiu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers, rahman hanku, minister of construction, and aleks buda, president of the academy of sciences. the reception and banquet proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

## Algerian Ambassador to China and Wife Give Reception Marking Revolution Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

mohamed messaoud kellou, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of algeria to china, and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon to mark the 21st anniversary of the algerian revolution.

attending were chiao kuan-hua, chinese minister of foreign affairs; wang shang-jung, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry;

liu cheng-ching, vice-minister of posts and telecommunications; chang chih-chiang, vice-minister of public health; and leading members of other departments concerned, including huang chung, yang chi and wang hsiao-yi.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Comrade Chang Chun-chiao Meets Reg Birch

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

chang chun-chiao, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this evening met and gave a banquet in honour of reg birch, chairman of the british communist party (marxist-leninist). they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the above-mentioned department; and leading members of departments concerned, including li hsiao-pai and mao pao-chung.

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Bulgaria

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 31, 1975)

a chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation led by yang li-kung, head of the chinese group to the commission for scientific and technical cooperation between the chinese people's republic and the bulgarian people's republic and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, left here by air today for bulgaria to attend the 13th session of the commission.

seeing the delegation off at the airport was liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry.

present was bulgarian ambassador to china constantine grigorov.

### Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Arrives in Sofia

(NCNA-English Sofia, Oct. 31, 1975)

a chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation arrived here today to attend the 13th meeting of the commission for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the people's republic of bulgaria.

the delegation is led by yang li-kung, chairman of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry.

among those present at the airport to welcome the delegation was stoyan syulemezov, chairman of the central cooperative union of bulgaria and chairman of the bulgarian group to the commission.

chinese ambassador to bulgaria meng yueh was also present.

## CHINA AND COLOMBIA

### Peking Banquet for Colombian Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

wang ping-nan, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the national federation of liberal youth of colombia led by jose vicente marquez bedoya, president of the federation. they had a friendly conversation.

among those present were leading members of chinese departments concerned ou tang-liang, chia hsueh-chien and yu chung-hao.

the colombian delegation arrived in peking on october 30 on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Peking Banquet in Honor of Dahomey Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

lu ying, leading member of the "people's daily", hosted a banquet on behalf of peking press circles here this evening in honour of thomas megnassan, director of study and planning of the ministry of information and national orientation of dahomey, and madame thomas.

present were tung lin, deputy director of the central broadcasting administration; peng ti, leading member of the hsinhua news agency; and gnansounou joseph, third secretary of the dahomey embassy here, and madame gnansounou.

the dahomey couple arrived here by air yesterday on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of peking press circles.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets Equatorial Guinean Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met here this afternoon with bonifacio nguema esono nchama, minister of foreign relations and friendship with the peoples of the republic of equatorial guinea, and the equatorial guinean government trade delegation he is leading. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present were chang keng-ho, department director of the ministry of foreign trade, and lo hsu and liu hua, deputy department directors of the ministry of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND GHANA

## Ghanaian Head of State Receives Chinese Mass Gymnastic Display Coaching Group

(NCNA-English Accra, Oct. 30, 1975)

ignatius kutu acheampong, ghanaian head of state and chairman of the supreme military council (smc), received the chinese mass gymnastic display coaching group led by wang jui-hsiang here this morning. chairman acheampong had a friendly conversation with the chinese coaches who will soon leave for home.

present on the occasion were e.m. debrah, member of the smc, and simpe asante, special assistant to the commissioner for sports.

chinese ambassador yang ke-ming was also present.

the chinese group arrived in ghana in october last year on a training mission.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

## Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Arrives in Hungary

(NCNA-English Budapest, Oct. 31, 1975)

a chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation arrived here yesterday to attend the 14th meeting of the commission for scientific and technical cooperation between china and hungary. the delegation is led by ma yi, chairman of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building.

present at the airport to meet the delegation was szili geza, deputy minister of heavy industry and chairman of the hungarian group to the commission.

chinese ambassador to hungary li tse-wang was also present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Visiting Group of Japan-China Friendship Youth Wing of Fukui Prefecture Leaves Shanghai for Home

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 31, 1975)

the visiting group of the japan-china friendship youth wing of fukui prefecture, japan, led by masaru yamamoto left here for home by air today after a friendly visit to china.

the group was given a warm send-off at the airport by leading members of the shanghai branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, shanghai workers, youth and women's organizations and the shanghai branch of the china international travel service.

the japanese friends arrived in china on october 20. they came here on october 28 after visiting the chinese capital and touring hangchow and tachai. yang hsiao-ping, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, met with the leading members of the visiting group. the shanghai branches of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china international travel service gave a reception in honour of the japanese friends.

kazhiko tsuji, adviser of the visiting group, left for home earlier.

while in china, the japanese friends visited factories, rural people's communes, schools, hospitals, workers' new housing estates and children's palaces, paid their respects at lu hsun's tomb and toured scenic spots and places of historical interest. they also held discussions with their chinese friends. these friendly exchanges furthered the mutual understanding and friendship between the people and youth of china and japan.

chia lai-heng, vice-chairman of the tachai brigade revolutionary committee, gave japanese friends an acount of the situation in the brigade and showed them round when they visited the place.

lo yi, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, met with leading members of the visiting group when it was in hangchow.

### Japanese Defence Attache in Peking Gives Cocktail Party Marking Self-Defence Forces Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

colonel mizuho yoshihara, defence attache of the japanese embassy in peking, and his wife gave a cocktail party here today to mark the japanese self-defence forces day.

among the guests attending the cocktail party were chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and yin tso-chen, li wei, chang chung-chieh, fan chao-fu, chang chung and wang hsiao-yun, leading members of departments concerned.

present was japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa.

also present were military attaches of various embassies here.

## CHINA AND KOREA

### Korean Ambassador to China Gives Film Reception Marking "Rodong Submun" Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a film reception here this afternoon on the occasion of the 30th anniversary of the founding of the "rodong submun".

among those attending were lu ying, leading member of the "people's daily", miao hai-ling, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, li che-fu, deputy director of central broadcasting administration, hua nan, director of the "liberation army daily", mo ai, leading member of the "kwangming daily", and leading members of other peking press units and departments concerned ho chang-ming, yen hung-liang, tien shu-chien, sun yi-ching and chiang shou-yi.

a korean colour feature film was shown at the reception.

## Reasonsable Proposal for Solving Korean Question

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

the people's daily carries today a commentator's article entitled "a reasonable proposal for solving the korean question" which reads as follows:

the draft resolution submitted by algeria, china and 41 other nations on the korean question was adopted on october 29 through days of hot debate at the first committee of the u.n. general assembly. this is a victory of the korean people and a common victory of the people of the third world countries who support each other and fight in unity. it shows that the korean people's struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland enjoys mounting sympathy and support internationally.

the 43-nation draft resolution points to the key to the korean question and the correct way to solve it; therefore it is just and reasonable. the draft resolution demands the dissolution of the "united nations command", withdrawal of all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the sign-board of the united nations and calls upon the real parties to the armistice agreement to replace the korean military armistice agreement with a peace agreement. obviously it conforms with the urgent desire of the korean people for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country, reflects the current situation in the korean peninsula and the rest of asia and the demand of the times and is helpful towards improving basically the situation in the korean peninsula and northeast asia. the implementation of the draft resolution will create favourable conditions for enhancing the independent and peaceful reunification of korea.

opposite to the 43-nation draft resolution is a draft resolution on the same question tabled by the united states and others which makes no mention at all of the vital issue, the withdrawal of the u.s. troops from south korea. while saying that the "united nations command" is to be dissolved, it proposes as a pre-condition that "alternative arrangements" must be made to maintain the armistice agreement. this is really setting up an obstacle. instead of leading to the peaceful solution of the korean question, the u.s.-sponsored draft resolution can only deepen the division of korea and sharpen tensions in the korean peninsula.

the long stay of the u.s. aggressor troops in south korea is the root cause of the recurrent tensions in the korean peninsula and the main obstacle to the realization of the independent and peaceful reunification of the country by the korean people. the formation

of the "u.n. command" is completely illegal. it has indeed become a "u.s. command" in every sense and a u.s. tool of aggression. therefore, the dissolution of the "u.n. command" must be coupled with the withdrawal of the u.s. troops from south korea. the stationing of the u.s. troops in south korea under whatever pretext violates the principle on the independent and peaceful reunification of korea, which has been confirmed by the u.n. general assembly, and also violates the provisions of the korean armistice agreement concerning withdrawal of all foreign troops from korea. no matter how nice-sounding the u.s. words are, such as "easing" tensions in the korean peninsula and "maintaining" "peace and security", they are aimed at making the stay of the u.s. troops in south korea lawful under the pretext of dissolution of the "u.n. command", so that the united states can continue to interfere in the internal affairs of korea and perpetuate the division of the country.

thanks to the common effort of the people of the democratic people's republic of korea and other countries in the world, a "unity of views" on the question of korea was reached at the 28th u.n. general assembly, which affirmed the three principles of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea and dissolved "the united nations commission for the unification and rehabilitation of korea". this was helpful toward the promotion of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea. but the pak jung hi clique in south korea under u.s. support and connivance has repeatedly trampled upon the spirit of the "unity of views" of the 28th u.n. general assembly and the joint statement of north and south korea, rejected all the reasonable proposals and positive suggestions of the democratic people's republic of korea, obstinately pursued the policy of national division, the policy of "two koreas", fabricated the rumour of the so-called threat of "southward invasion", stepped up the suppression of the south korean people, constantly made military provocations against the northern part of the republic and intensified tensions in the korean peninsula. obviously, all these perverse actions of the pak jung hi clique were supported by the united states. 22 years have elapsed since the ceasefire in korea and the u.s. troops have no any reason at all to continue to stay in south korea. if the united states really wants to settle the korean question, it must withdraw all its aggressor troops together with their weapons and equipment. this is the key to the settlement of the korean question.

the independent and peaceful reunification of korea is a general trend and a popular demand which no reactionary force can obstruct. the korean people are the masters of korea. the korean question should be settled by the korean people by relying on their own

efforts and without any foreign interference. the chinese people resolutely support the struggle of the korean people for the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland and resolutely oppose the interference in the internal affairs of korea by foreign forces. the october 31 statement of the government of the democratic people's republic of korea on the adoption of the 43-nation draft resolution at the first committee of the u.n. general assembly has once again stated just stand of the d.p.r.k. on the settlement of the korean question. the chinese people resolutely support it. we are firmly convinced that no matter how the united states may try to obstruct a reasonable settlement of the korean question, the korean people, with the support of the people the world over and of the justice-upholding countries, will certainly win victory in the sacred cause of reunification of their fatherland.

CHINA AND LAOS

## Vice Minister of Water Conservancy and Power Meets and Fetes Lao Rural Power Supply Study Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

cheng tai-yu, chinese vice-minister of water conservancy and power, met and feted here yesterday evening a lao rural power supply study group led by mounthara southammavong, general-manager of the lao power company.

present on the occasion were yong saysana, charge d'affaires ad interim of the lao embassy here, and his wife.

the group arrived here on october 28 at the invitation of the chinese ministry of water conservancy and power.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

## Mozambique Women's Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

the mozambique women's delegation led by monica chitupila, nyassa provincial secretary of the mozambique women's organization, with maria beatriz as deputy leader wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air this evening.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned, including ou tang-liang and li shu-cheng.

during its sojourn in china, the delegation visited peking, taching, shenyang, tachai, changsha, shaoshan, shanghai, nanking and yangchow, and had wide contacts and friendly conversations with chinese people, women in particular. this has enhanced the militant friendship between the people and women of china and mozambique.

CHINA AND NEPAL

## Chinese Badminton Team Concludes Visit to Nepal

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Nov. 1, 1975)

the visiting china youth badminton team played its last friendly match with a nepal team here yesterday.

princess sobha rajya laxmi devi shah watched the match and presented prizes to the players of the two countries.

also present on the occasion were chairman of the national panchayat nain bahadur swanr, ministers of the government and leading members of the sports circles.

after the match, president sushil shamsher rana of the nepal badminton association, hosted a dinner in honour of the chinese team.

chinese ambassador tsao chih held a cocktail party here on october 30 for the visit of the chinese team.

the chinese team left here for home today.

## Nepalese Princes and Princesses Return to Kathmandu

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Nov. 1, 1975)

gyanendra and princess komal, and prince dhirendra and princess prekshya returned here today after a visit to china.

prince

they were greeted at the airport by prime minister nagendra prasad rijal, chief justice ratna bahadur bista, chairman of the national panchayat nain bahadur swanr and other high-ranking government officials.

chinese ambassador tsao chih and diplomatic envoys of other countries here were also present.

minister of foreign affairs krishna raj aryal who accompanied the princes and princesses on the visit also returned here.

## CHINA AND PANAMA

### Peking Banquet in Honor of Panamanian Volleyball Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

the chinese volleyball association gave a banquet here this evening for the panamanian volleyball delegation led by ricardo odens calves.

present were hsia lang, leading member of the host association, and jen chao, leading member of a department concerned, as well as chinese volleyball players.

speaking at the banquet, hsia lang and ricardo odens calves expressed the hope that the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and panama and sports exchanges between the two countries will develop constantly.

the panamanian friends arrived in peking yesterday.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

## Yao Wen-yuan Meets Tanzanian Zanzibar Television Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

chinese leader yao wen-yuan this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the tanzanian zanzibar television delegation. leader of the delegation is khamis darwesh, principal adviser to the zanzibar ministry of information, broadcasting and television of the united republic of tanzania, member of the zanzibar revolutionary council and political commissar and deputy commander of police in zanzibar.

members of the delegation attending the meeting were othman bakari, idia farhan, haji sheha and buriani mzee. attending was omari zahrand, charge d'affaires ad interim of the tanzanian embassy here.

present on the occasion were teng kang and wang shou-jen, acting director and deputy director of the central broadcasting administration, and leading members of organizations concerned, including li heng, jen chi-sheng and chi shu-pei.

CHINA AND THAILAND

## NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Parliamentary Members' Delegation of Thai Socialist Party and Socialist Front

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

tan chen-lin, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with the parliamentary members' delegation of the thai socialist party and socialist front led by kaisang sooksai with thongpak piengket as its deputy leader.

present at the meeting were members of the delegation chumni sakdiset, wichai sevamat, siri pasook, vichitr vongsanutusn, sawat sirikomoot, sophon virachai, sunti arunotai, prayonk moolsarn, akom suwannop, prasert lertyaso, dilok malimas, charoen prarpnasukdi, insorn buakaeo and udorn thongnoi.

present were chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs; cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry; and tien ting and chien chang-kuei, leading members of organizations concerned.

### Industrial and Commercial Delegation of Thai Chinese Chamber of Commerce Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

an industrial and commercial delegation of the thai chinese chamber of commerce led by amporn bulpakpi, chairman of the chamber, with jaroon jantarach, vice-chairman of the chamber, as deputy leader arrived here by air this evening on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

among those greeting the delegation at the airport was hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the host council.

## CHINA AND TUNISIA

### Chinese Wu Shu Delegation Gives Premiere in Tunisia

(NCNA-English Tunis, Oct. 31, 1975)

the chinese wu shu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) delegation gave its premiere in el menzah stadium here this evening to the warm welcome and appreciation of more than 2,000 spectators.

fouad mbazaa, minister of youth and sports; abdel majid karoui, director of protocol of the president's office, and his wife; klibi, director of the office of the minister of youth and sports and mahmoud chehata, director of sports of the ministry watched the performance in company of chinese ambassador hou yeh-feng and head of the delegation pai ping. diplomatic envoys of a number of countries here were also present.

the premiere was broadcast live by tunisian television this evening.

minister mbazaa received and had a friendly talk with the leader and deputy leader of the delegation this morning. the chinese ambassador was present.

the delegation arrived here yesterday from turkey for a friendly visit.

CHINA AND UN

## UN Committee Ends Discussion on Economic Cooperation Among Developing Countries

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 31, 1975)

the second committee (economic and financial committee) of the u.n. general assembly held discussions from october 14 to 31 on the economic cooperation among the developing countries and on the operational activities of various u.n. bodies concerned with the development.

during the discussions, representatives of many developing countries strongly denounced the superpowers' economic hegemony and demanded that the old international economic relations be reformed. they advocated the development of national economy by self-reliance and strengthening of unity and cooperation among the developing countries.

m. bayo, representative of sierra leone, said that the international economic crisis has increased the developing countries' import bills while causing losses to their exports, thus depleting their finances.

neven madey, representative of yugoslavia, said that a new international economic order rests on the premise of mutual cooperation between the developing countries.

marian chirila, representative of romania, said that his government was concerned with efforts to strengthen cooperation among the countries of the third world.

josue villa, representative of the philippines, said that the developing countries must build up self-reliance to be able to cope with their problems and must develop greater unity among them.

kodjo-ellom schuppuis, representative of togo, pointed out that the haste exhibited by the developing countries in regard to the economic and technical cooperation was caused by their recognition that the old economic order was outdated and by their awareness of the criminal indifference of the industrialized countries to their plight.

abdulaziz ahmed ba-issa, representative of the democratic yemen, said that while the international cooperation was important, it could not substitute the concerted efforts of the third world countries. the developing countries did not like to beg for aid; he declared.

the representatives of thailand, the sudan and bangladesh also spoke at the discussions.

during the discussion on the operational activities of the u.n. bodies concerned with the development, representatives of many third world countries stressed that these bodies should pay more attention to the need of the newly-independent countries.

in his speech, chinese representative chang hsien-wu emphasized that the economic and technical cooperation among the third world countries on the basis of the independent and self-reliant development of national economy was of great significance to the struggle for the establishment of new international economic relations.

he pointed out, feigning sympathy for the "poorest countries" on the one hand and making all kinds of accusations on the other against the oil-exporting countries of the third world in their just struggle to safeguard their soversignty over natural resources and their economic rights and interests, one superpower is actually sowing dissension in an attempt to divide the third world. while disguising itself as a "natural ally of the developing countries", the other superpower stands in opposition to the numerous third world countries and is adamantly against the drawing of a distinction between the "poor" and "rich" countries. its true aim is to cover up the stark reality of the existence of the exploiter and the exploited, the plunderer and the plundered in international economic relations and the fact that it is the biggest international exploiter and plunderer today. calling black white and confusing the right with wrong, this superpower vilifies the self-reliance and mutual cooperation of the developing countries as "parochial nationalism", "chauvinism" and "regionalism" in an attempt to negate totally the united struggle of the third world countries.

referring to the operational activities of the various united nations bodies, the chinese representative said that it was necessary to carry out a fundamental reform of the policies and regulations of the u.n. multilateral aid system. in the reform the sovereignty of the recipient countries should be strictly respected; the u.n. multilateral assistance should be conducive to the independent development of the recipient countries and all countries, big or small, should be equal. it must break superpower control and monopoly.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

## Chinese Army Table Tennis Team Leaves Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 1, 1975)

the "august 1" table tennis team of the chinese people's liberation army wound up its friendly visit to viet nam and left here for home yesterday.

the team with wang ping-jen as leader and ho chieh as deputy leader was seen off at the airport by nguyen huu tai, deputy director of the general department for training of the general staff of the viet nam people's army, nguyen dong, deputy director of the department for foreign relations of the ministry of national defence, representatives of the foreign ministry and vietnamese table tennis players.

yen ling, military attache of the chinese embassy to viet nam, held a reception in honour of the visiting table tennis team on the evening of october 29. present at the reception were cao van khanh, deputy chief of the general staff of the viet nam people's army, le duc chinh, acting head of the general department for physical culture and sports, and huang tuan, secretary general of the viet nam-china friendship association. chinese ambassador fu hao attended the reception.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

## Federal Chancellor and Frau Schmidt Leave Peking for Nanking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and frau hannelore schmidt and the other distinguished guests accompanying the chancellor on his visit to china left peking by special plane this morning to tour nanking in the company of vice-chairman ulanfu of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

seeing them off at the airport were chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, wu teh and wang chen, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, minister of communications yeh fei, member of the n.p.c. standing committee fu yu-fang, vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china liu tsun-hsin and vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee huang tso-chen as well as several thousand people from the capital.

today, the national flags of the people's republic of china and the federal republic of germany flew over peking airport where a grand send-off ceremony was held. the band played the national anthems of the federal republic of germany and the people's republic of china. accompanied by the chinese leaders present, chancellor schmidt reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. when chancellor and frau schmidt bade farewell to the well-wishers, youngsters presented joyous dances and other people waved bouquets and shouted slogans, hailing the contributions made by chancellor and frau schmidt during their current visit in promoting the friendship between the people of china and the federal republic of germany.

among those accompanying chancellor and frau schmidt on their trip to nanking were also hsu wei-chin, deputy director of the west european affairs department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry, and wang shu, chinese ambassador to the federal republic of germany.

ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china rolf friedemann pauls and his wife left by the same plane.

present at the airport were diplomatic officials of the embassy of the federal republic of germany here and diplomatic envoys of various other countries to china.

Federal Chancellor Schmidt Visits Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, Nov. 1, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, and frau schmidt and party arrived in nanking from peking by special plane this morning in the company of ulanfu, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

greeting the distinguished guests at the airport were chairman peng chung and vice-chairmen yang kuang-li and han pei-hsin of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; chairman chu chiang and vice-chairmen wang chu-pin and li yu of the nanking city revolutionary committee; and more than ?,000 local people.

nanking airport was decorated today with the national flags of china and the federal republic of germany and huge streamers inscribed with slogans of welcome.

federal chancellor helmut schmidt and other distinguished guests emerged from the plane to find a

big crowd of welcomers, beating drums and gongs, singing and dancing or shouting slogans of welcome. the distinguished guests repeatedly waved to the welcomers in acknowledgement.

later, federal chancellor schmidt and his wife and party visited the nanking yangtze river bridge, went boating on the yangtze and drove to scenic spots in the company of peng chung and ulanfu. they were accorded a warm welcome by local people.

federal chancellor schmidt and other distinguished guests attended a banquet given in their honour by the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee at noon today. ulanfu attended. in a toast at the banquet, peng chung said: "we cherish a profound friendship for the industrious and intelligent german people. we appreciate and support their struggle against hegemonism and their just aspiration for the unification of the german nation." he expressed the hope that the federal chancellor's visit to china would make positive contributions to further strengthening the fine relations between the two countries and to enhancing the friendship among peoples.

in reply, federal chancellor schmidt said: "our visit in your city has deepened our understanding of you. we saw with our own eyes the yangtze river bridge and learned how you had overcome obstacles and worked vigorously to achieve this in the absence of foreign aid. for this we express our admiration. through the visit we have learned that this ancient city of yours was once subjected to aggression and destruction. having shaken off past shackles, the people are now full of confidence and strength for the future."

federal chancellor schmidt and his wife and party left here for urumchi by special plane this afternoon. they were seen off at the airport by peng chung and other local leaders.

## Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt and Frau Schmidt Arrive in Sinkiang

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 1, 1975)

chancellor
of the federal republic of germany helmut schmidt and frau schmidt and party arrived in urumchi from nanking by special plane this afternoon in the company of ulanfu, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

among those greeting them at the airport were ismayil aymat, janabil and li chao-ming, vice-chairmen of the sinkiang uighur autonomous regional revolutionary committee; and ahmutungniyatzu, chairman of the urumchi city revolutionary committee; as well as 2,000 local people.

today, the urumchi airport flew the national flags of the people's republic of china and the federal republic of germany. streamers of welcome spanned the main streets leading to the guest house.

when federal chancellor schmidt and others went round to meet the welcomers, young people of various nationalities in their holiday best performed national dances while others waved bouquets and streamers to express their friendly sentiments for the distinguished guests.

the sinkiang uighur autonomous regional revolutionary committee gave a banquet in the evening in honour of the distinguished guests from the federal republic of germany. n.p.c. standing committee vice-chairman ulanfu attended.

vice-chairman ismayil aymat and federal chancellor schmidt proposed toasts at the banquet.

in his toast, ismayil aymat said he was very happy that federal chancellor and frau schmidt and the other distinguished guests had come to visit sinkiang.

he pointed out that the people of various nationalities in sinkiang had just celebrated the 20th anniversary of the founding of the autonomous region. "in the past two decades," he continued, "we have made certain progress. but it is far from enough. we are resolved to adhere to the principle of self-reliance and hard struggle, safeguard and build up the border region and strive for still greater victories under the leadership of chairman mao."

federal chancellor schmidt, in his toast, expressed gratitude for the friendly reception accorded to him in china. he said he believed that through the current visit to china, the relations of the federal republic of germany with the chinese government and people had become closer and would continue to develop.

"the chinese people's zeal and their achievements have left a fine impression on our memory, which we will bring back to our country", the federal chancellor added.

after the banquet, federal chancellor schmidt and the other distinguished guests attended a performance of songs and dances presented by local artists.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

President of All-China Sports Federation Meets Max Euwe and Mrs. Euwe

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

chao cheng-hung, president of the all-china sports federation, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with max euwe, chairman of the world chess federation, and mrs. euwe.

ASSORTED NATIONAL DAY MESSAGES OF GREETINGS

Marxist-Leninist Parties and Organizations Greet Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1975)

chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, premier chou en-lai and the central committee of the chinese communist party have received more messages from marxist-leninist parties and organizations, warmly greeting the 26th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the messages congratulate the chinese people, under the leadership of chairman mao, on their great victories in the deep-going study of marxist-leninist theory, in the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and in building socialism.

the messages were sent by oscar zamora medinaceli, first secretary of the central committee of the communist party of bolivia (m-l); benito scocozza,

chairman of the communist league (m-l) of denmark; the chilean movement of the people's united action; the central committee of the communist party of brazil; ad hoc committee for a marxist-leninist party, u.s.a.; the central leading organ of the marxist-leninist organization of the italian bolshevik communists; the central committee of the communist party of italy (marxist-leninist) "red line"; and the eastern publishing house of italy (edizioni oriente).

SOVIET-US RIVALRY

## The Louder the Clamour for "Detente" and "Disarmament", the Bigger the Momentum for Arms Expansion and War Preparations

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1975)

in their speeches during the general debate at the u.n. general assembly meetings, the representative of the united states preached "a curb and eventually an end of the arms race", while the representative of the soviet union did his utmost to clamour that in the conditions of "eased tensions", "prerequisites have been created for effective steps that could put a limit to the arms race", and further raised a proposal on "banning the development and manufacture of new types of mass-destruction weapons and new systems of such weapons" and other proposals to cover up the stark reality that the two superpowers are frenziedly seeking for military superiority in their contention for world hegemony and to put the people of the world off their vigilant guard against the danger of war.

for a long time, the two superpowers have been engaged in a race of arms expansion and war preparations, with the soviet union manifesting most conspicuously. in addition to stockpiling large numbers of nuclear weapons, they have developed with zest conventional armaments, in preparation for a conventional war.

in a statement of july 14, 1974, u.s. secretary of defence james schlesinger said that the soviet union is "forging ahead with a strategic program which is impressive in its magnitude". the united states "cannot ignore it" but keep pace with it. the budget message for the 1976 fiscal year (from july 1, 1975 to june 30, 1976) presented to congress by the u.s. government last february set military outlays as 97,000 million dollars, a peace-time record. the soviet union has never made public its actual military

spendings. according to schlesinger pointed out that the soviet union spends 60 per cent more than the united states in strategic forces, and 20 per cent more than the united states in military research and development and conventional forces. the huge and constantly augmented military spendings on both sides can readily show the people how they have accelerated their arms race.

the two nuclear despots reached during the past ten years or so a number of so-called agreements on the limitation of nuclear weapons. however, the more limitations they set, the more nuclear weapons they produced and the better the quality. the soviet union has developed nuclear weapons with a greater momentum. western estimates reveal that in 1962 or the year before the partial nuclear test ban treaty was concluded in 1963, the united states had 294 inter-continental ballistic missiles (icbms), or four times those of the soviet union (75 units). when the soviet and u.s. leaders held talks in vladivostok (haishenwei) and reached the agreement in principle on the offensive strategic arms limitation in november 1974, the soviet union had 1575 icbms, or 521 more than those of the united states (1054 units). this agreement does not reduce the number of strategic delivery vehicles of both sides. on the contrary, it fixes a so-called "ceiling" on the number of these vehicles which both sides have not yet reached. this means that the two superpowers not only can continue to increase these vehicles but also tend to step up the race in quality.

this has been proved by many facts. a u.s. defence department report says, "the soviets have already begun what will be a very substantial, indeed unprecedented, deployment of large new icbms in the first quarter of this year." the soviet union has also reportedly stepped up underground nuclear tests so as to improve the quality of their nuclear weapons. it has built new-type nuclear-missile submarines and has developed and manufactured submarine-based mirvs (multiple independently targeted re-entry vehicles).

lagging behind quantitatively, the united states seeks to maintain its superiority qualitatively. having completed the reinstallation of minuteman 3 icbms and most of the poseidon missile nuclear submarines in the first half of this year, the united states is continuing to test with great vigour air mobile icbms and develop medium and long-range cruise missiles. it is also speeding up the manufacture of new-type icbms, trident submarines and b-1 strategic bombers.

all the time the two superpowers have been improving their conventional forces. a u.s. defense department report noted that the "familiar force is what is most likely to be used," namely, conventional forces,

when the two superpowers have already stockpiled large quantities of nuclear weapons to be deterrent to each other 30 years after they entered the nuclear era. soviet military chieftains also clamoured that they should be prepared for both nuclear and conventional war.

the soviet union now almost equals the united states in nuclear armaments and has obviously got the upper hand of the latter in conventional weapons. the soviet armed forces totalled more than four million (frontier and security forces not included) in 1974 and are still on the increase. the total number of the u.s. armed forces now stands at 2.17 million. the soviet union boasts of 40,000 tanks, while the united states 9,000 and more. it has also outnumbered the united states in cannons and planes. it has paid great attention in the past few years to boosting its navy with a view to taking over naval supremacy from the united states. it has not only hectically built aircraft carriers but also organized marine corps.

the united states on its part has mapped out a massive arms expansion plan. it is contemplating organization of new army units and speeding up of its production and renewal of weaponry, the renewal of warships in particular, trying to offset the soviet union's personnel superiority with sophisticated weapons. the united states has increased its cost for conventional army units by 7,700 million dollars in the 1976 fiscal year. according to a build-up project of the u.s. defense department, a mechanized division and two infantry divisions will come into being by next september, two years ahead of schedule. in face of the soviet expansion on the seas, the united states has allocated 5,400 million dollars for the construction of new warships in the 1976 fiscal year, an increase of 2,300 million dollars over the 1975 fiscal year. huge projects have also been put forward to modernize the naval and air forces in five years.

while making material preparations for war, the two superpowers are readjusting their strategy doctrines. a study by the u.s. brookings institute which draws attention to the soviet "devotion to an offensive doctrine" says that "the soviet forces have been trained for a short, intense war of large-scale, high-speed operations designed to overwhelm the north atlantic treaty organization forces". the soviet doctrinal and structural stress on blitzkrieg operations, the study claims, is more important than the soviet union's superiority in men and tanks and its geographical advantages.

the united states is readjusting its strategic thinking and its force deployment. at present, the united states is engaged in rearranging its military deployment in west europe.

since the beginning of this year, the two superpowers have carried out large-scale and successive military exercises. last april, the soviet social-imperialists carried out a global naval exercise with several hundred warships and planes. the main scenes of this exercise are the atlantic and indian oceans. its aim is to enact the cutting of the west communications on the sea in the event of war.

all this shows that the smokescreen of "detente" cannot cover up the two superpowers' contention. the "disarmament" cries are muted by the booms of artillery in their military exercises. the two superpowers have accelerated their pace towards a new war. what merits special attention is that the soviet representative to the united nations, who painstakingly dresses up as angel of peace to feverishly peddle the "detente" and "disarmament" rubbish, concocts new "disarmament" schemes at u.n. sessions year after year. however, facts have proved that the more the smokescreen this superpower spreads, the nearer the danger of a war which it will unleash for aggression and expansion.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 14, 1975 No. 5975

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

CRITICISM OF "WATER MARGIN"

## A Brief Analysis of the "Nicknames" of Personalities in Water Margin

by

Chao Min (照民)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 5, 1975)

The 108 leaders in Water Margin have all their nicknames. Nicknames are given to different persons according to their salient features in physiognomy, personality, talent or thinking. However, the form is subordinated to and in the service of the content. The nicknames in Water Margin are used by the author to serve the ideological content publicized by him.

The author of Water Margin has carefully coined three nicknames for his ideal character Sung Chiang. They are "Hu Pao I," "Welcome Rain" and "Filial and Just Black the Third." "Hu Pao I" has two meanings. One is "Pao I Lang" which is the title of a petty officer among the army officers in the Sung Dynasty. Why is the title of a petty officer chosen and not that of a high-ranking officer? "By not falsely proclaiming himself as the king and by calling himself Pao I," this is to show that he strictly observes the social ranking system and order and never dares to oppose the emperor and harbor evil intention. Another meaning is "calling on the masses to defend justice." This means gathering a band of people to defend the feudal order. The Water Margin says: "Only Sung Chiang is willing to call on the masses to defend justice and head the stronghold" so that one day he could "append himself to the imperial court" and devote his utter loyalty to it. There is in a variety show of Ming a paean: "He is called defender of justice because he brings peace and stability to the country, and he shows his loyalty and goodness by carrying out the wish of Heaven." Another nickname of Sung Chiang is "Welcome Rain." He is resembled to the rain that comes in good

time and a "superman" born of an angel. Yet another nickname is "Filial and Just Black the Third" because of his "filial piety" and his "sense of justice." It can be seen that these three nicknames prominently reflect the feudal moral concepts of "loyalty," "filial piety" and "justice" bestowed by the author of Water Margin on Sung Chiang. These feudal moral concepts form precisely the ideological root of his practice of capitulationism. Therefore, the artistic form of nickname is used to serve the ideological content of capitulationism. This is the essence of the question.

The nickname of big landlord Lu Chun-i, Sung Chiang's righthand man, is "Jeweled Ch'ilin." Ch'ilin was regarded by the feudal ruling class as a "benevolent animal" complete with benevolence, justice and virtue. It was said that "when a sage is born and there is enlightened rule," the Ch'ilin would appear. The Annals of Spring and Autumn written by Confucius was called the "Book of Ch'ilin." In the Han Dynasty, the chamber for exhibiting the portraits of loyal vassals was called the "Ch'ilin Chamber." There were stone Ch'ilins standing in front of imperial tombs. As Lu Chung-i was a big landlord who "was born as a subject of Great Sung and would remain the ghost of Great Sung after death," he was entirely in conformity with the meaning of his nickname which was really fit for him. Huang Hsin who was well known for his loyalty to the imperial court and his suppression of peasant uprisings at the Ch'ingfeng Mountain, the Erhlung Mountain and the T'aohua Mountain is called "Guardian of Three Mountains." Kuan Sheng and Chu T'ung are respectively given the nicknames of "Big Sword" and "Lord of the Beautiful Beard" after General Kuan Yü who was known for his loyalty to his master and "sense of justice" in the period of the Three Kingdoms. Yang Hsiung is given the nickname of "Sick Kuan So" after Kuan Yü's son, Kuan So. It is sufficient to show that the intention of the author is precisely to draw on the name of Kuan Yü to publicize loyalty and justice and advocate pledge of allegiance to the feudal dynasty.

On the other hand, the author shows his hostility toward and greatly uglifies those people of low birth who were unwilling to capitulate. Li K'uei is called "Black Whirlwind." A wind can be good or bad, but a whirlwind has always been looked upon by the feudal rulers as the evil wind, the wicked wind and the devilish wind. Li K'uei was most dauntless in rebellion, and he called for "carrying the war to the Eastern Capital to seize the throne from that bird." To the landlord class, he was like a ferocious whirlwind. Furthermore, with the word "black" added, he became the wicked wind that "shook heaven and earth." Therefore, the author vilified his rebellious spirit as wild and untamed, trouble making, impetuous and stupid. He tries his utmost to disparage and uglify Li K'uei. Juan the Second is portrayed by the author as with the image of a "devil." He is therefore given the nickname of "Year's God Who Stands His Own Ground," an evil star. Juan the Fifth is portrayed as an "emissary of plague" and is therefore given the nickname of "Short Life Erh Lang." Juan the Seventh is portrayed as a "wutao deity" and is therefore given the nickname of "Living Pluto," the chieftain of Hell. Because Mrs. Sun was strong and robust, she was given the nickname of "Night Ogre," a ferocious devil. Because Mrs. Ku was fond of brandishing a spear or staff and was agile, fierce and untamed, she is given the nickname of "Tigress." Chieh Chen and Chieh Pao are respectively disparaged as the snake and the scorpion. Because these people were born of peasants,

fishermen, hunters, handicraftsmen, peddlers and other working people, they had not studied the Book of Odes and the Book of History, did not understand the classics and history, and had no feudal moral culture. Therefore, they are maliciously uglified by the author.

It can be seen that the author closely rallies to the capitulationist line publicized in Water Margin when he gives nicknames to his characters. His criteria are those of the landlord class. He gives them good and beautiful nicknames when they conform to his criteria. He glorifies them, confers offices and degrees of nobility on them and keeps their names in history. Otherwise, he gives them bad or evil names, curses them, or puts them to death.

By means of giving nicknames, the author of Water Margin praises or disparages, uplifts or represses the leaders of Liangshanpo. This has bared from a profile his stubborn adherence to the stand of the landlord class and the intention of his reactionary creation to eulogize capitulationists and publicize capitulationism.

* * *

# The Poison of the "Spirit of Justice" Is Worse Than Poisoned Wine

by

Chu P'ing ( 朱平 )

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Oct. 27, 1975)

For the sake of publicizing capitulationism, the Water Margin has lauded to the skies the form of "justice" that upholds the order of feudal rule. It makes Sung Chiang, this renegade to the peasant insurgent army wear the laurel of a "patriot," display the signboard of "calling on the masses to defend justice" to bluff and deceive people, use this spiritual yoke of "justice" to bind up the fighters of Liangshan, and finally accept the offer of amnesty and enlistment and become a vassal.

"Morality has always been class morality." It is highly necessary to analyze what kind of stuff this "justice" publicized by the Water Margin actually is.

Confucius, the defender of morality of the slave-owning class, once loudly cried, "Those without office are without justice." He meant that only those with office and working for the imperial court could be considered men of "justice." If they did not loyally serve the imperial court but relied on their own valor, they would be considered by Confucius as "trouble makers if they are superior men with valor but no justice, and as bandits if they are mean people with valor but no justice." According to Confucius, although they were distinguished as "superior men" and "mean people," "trouble makers" and "bandits," they all had to be regulated with "justice" to prevent them from "offending against their superiors and stirring up confusion." What the Water Margin publicizes as "loyalty and justice achieved" represents precisely the inheritance and development of this reactionary idea of "those without office are without justice." Its sinister aim is to call upon the insurgents of Liangshan not to rely on their own valor but "to give up evil and return to virtue," accept the offer of amnesty and enlistment, and serve the imperial court.

Among the 108 people of Liangshanpo, some are "descendents of emperors and gods and some are rich and powerful generals and officials," but there are also "hunters and fishermen and even butchers." Among the former, the Water Margin likens some to "Lord Mengch'ang of contemporary time" and claims that they have "the capacity for giving relief to thousands of people" and the spirit of justice by being "courteous to the virtuous and condescending to the scholarly." As for the latter, it compares them to "sneak thieves and burglars" but praises them for the quality of not forgetting to show gratitude for kindness received and entrusting their lives to others and claims that they epitomize the spirit of "a gentleman who is ready to die for his friends." This line of demarcation between "superior men" and "mean people" is most distinct in the Water Margin. The "justice" of "superior men" toward "mean people" lies in that they are "courteous to the virtuous and condescending to the scholarly," while the "justice" of "mean people" toward "superior men" lies in that "a gentleman is ready to die for his friends." Both sides use

the "spirit of justice" to form a firm relationship between the master and the slave. Restrained by such relations, the "superior men" can openly lead the "mean people" to capitulate to the imperial court and "support the state and tranquilize the people." From this it can be seen that this "spirit of justice" of the exploiting classes which the Water Margin tries its utmost to peddle is for creating a theoretical foundation for publicizing capitulationism.

By means of the "spirit of justice" of the exploiting classes in the person of Sung Chiang, the Water Margin tries to corrode the strong class consciousness of the insurgents against the rule of the landlord class, so as to make them forget classes, ignore the line, and bear in mind only the "elder brother Sung Chiang" whose "sense of justice is as adament as the mountain," and hence turn them into political tools for the egoistic careerist to loyally serve the imperial court in his quest for fame and honors, and for benefits and emoluments.

At that time, the other insurgent armies at the Tengyün Mountain and the Mangtang Mountain which rose in insurrection at the same time with Liangshanpo, were actually very promising, but because "Sung Kung-ming is such a great virtuous man and attaches such great importance to the spirit of justice," they were willing to rally under his banner and place themselves at his disposal. Even Shih Yung who was "not afraid even of the great Sung emperor" also admired "the Protector of Justice Sung Kung-ming" with all his heart. All the brave men of Liangshan adhered to the insurgent line and did not succumb when fighting against the government forces. But they were corrupted by the "spirit of justice" of Sung Chiang who was "courteous to the virtuous and condescending to the scholarly." For the sake of showing "gratitude" to Sung Chiang, they worshipped the feudal moral precept that "a gentleman is ready to die for his friends," and were unable to distinguish the class essence hidden behind the word "justice." Flaunting the twin black banners of "obeying the mandate of Heaven" and "defending the country" and with thier minds in a haze, they followed Sung Chiang to accept with great fanfare the offer of amnesty and enlistment, thus joining the camp of the enemy.

Sung Chiang used the poisoned wine "bestowed by the emperor" to poison Li K'uei who was unwilling to lead the life of a vassal. When Li K'uei learned that he had taken poisoned wine "and was bound to die when he returned to Junchou," he still pledged with tears in his eyes his loyalty to Sung Chiang, saying, "Well, that's that! I have served my elder brother in my lifetime and I will still be a minor ghost under him after death." Li K'uei who lorded it over the enemy and charged forward to take enemy positions was "not afraid of swords and hatchets nor arrows and darts," and even the steel sword of the enemy could do nothing to him. Under the pliant knife of the "spirit of justice" of his "elder brother," however, he willingingly stretched out his neck to take the sword.

The poison of the "spirit of justice" is worse than poisoned wine! This lesson is most profound. The motive of the author of the Water Margin in publicizing this in a big way is also most sinister.

The "justice" publicized by Water Margin is in essence a complete set of slavish philosophy. It is a product of the practice of "keeping retainers" by the restoration forces, conspirators and reactionary politicians in Chinese history and a reprint of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Lord Mengch'ang, a representative figure of the slave-owner class, was "courteous to the virtuous and condescending to the scholarly" because he wanted to recruit vassals who were willing to risk their lives for realizing his conspiracy for restoration and retrogression. Sung Chiang was "courteous to the virtuous and condescending to the scholarly" because he wanted to be a vassal of the emperor and had to win over and hoodwink more insurgents into becoming tools at his disposal. Verbally, Sung Chiang addressed all the fighters of Liangshan as brothers, but actually, just as Mr. Lu Hsün pointed out, "not all people at Liangshan were treated as brothers". Evidently, the "justice" publicized by the Water Margin represents the interests of the feudal ruling class and is reactionary to the peasant revolution.

This kind of "justice" of feudal morality publicized by the Water Margin has widely spread its pernicious influence for many years and its influence is still felt up to the present. Contaminated by this sort of "spirit of justice", some people are unable to distinguish right from wrong. They make no distinction between classes and pay no attention to the line, but only talk about the "spirit of justice," and always address others as "brother" or "uncle." They describe each other as brothers and "are willing to take a knife in each side for a friend." Because of this, they are used by the class enemies and slip onto the path of evil.

For the sake of pushing their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the bourgeois careerist, conspirator and double-dealer Lin Piao and his sworn confederates tried their utmost to corrupt the people with the "spirit of justice" in a vain attempt to make them serve their sinister activities for capitalist restoration. The poison of the "spirit of justice" is worse than "poisoned wine." We should draw a lesson from Water Margin, this teaching material by negative example, study seriously Marxism on the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, grasp the ideological weapon, triumph over the ideological influence of all exploiting classes, eliminate their pernicious influence, criticize revisionism thoroughly, unite on the basis of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and win a still greater victory.

(Reproduced from Ta-chung Jih-pao, Oct. 11, 1975, with abridgements made by Kuang-ming Jih-pao)

* * *

# The "Patriot" and the "Great Noble Lord"

by

K'o Wen (刻闻) and Hua Mou (华茂)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Oct. 27, 1975)

In Chapter 80 of Water Margin there is a "wonderful" passage describing a meeting between Sung Chiang and Kao Ch'iu.

Prior to this, Sung Chiang and Kao Ch'iu had been denouncing each other, with the former calling the latter "crafty minister" and the latter describing the former as the "bandit" responsible for "continuous war ravages." Each regarded the other as an implacable enemy and seemed to want the flesh of the other and to sleep on his skin.

However, when the insurgent army of Liangshan "defeated Kao Ch'iu for the third time" and Chang Shun captured Kao Ch'iu alive and "brought him dripping wet" to the Hall of Loyalty and Justice, the farce of a "happy meeting" between the "patriot" and the "great noble lord" began. Actually, when "two enemies meet, they should be hostile to each other." Since the "crafty minister" had been apprehended, a trial should take place and the head of the culprit should be publicly exhibited. However, what actually happened completely took people by surprise, for Sung Chiang hurriedly "hastened down the hall and helped him up," gave Kao Ch'iu a new robe of fine silk in place of his soaking clothes, "helped him up to the hall, and placed him on the seat of honor in the center" like a lap-dog, Sung Chiang knelt at the feet of Kao Ch'iu, "kowtowed to him and apologized for the unpardonable offense." This general who had been defeated at the hands of the insurgent army of Liangshan was overwhelmed by the unexpected attention and "hastily returned the salutation." Following this, "oxen and horses were butchered and a banquet was given." They "took turns to fill each other's cups and toast one another," and amidst the gaiety and excitement and merriment and feasting, all "grivances" were forgotten and all "enmity" disappeared. One was servile and obsequious and kept addressing the other as "great noble lord." Kao Ch'iu was entreated to show compassion and give a helping hand to extricate one "who has sunk deep," with Sung Chiang swearing by heaven "to repay his kindness at the risk of death" in the future. The other, after he had recovered from the shock and regained his composure, kept addressing the former as a "patriot" with respect. Beating his breast to make assurances, he promised that provided he was released, "his whole family would recommend Sung Chiang to the emperor" on his return and "men would come back with an offer of amnesty and enlistment accompanied by rich rewards and high offices."

This farce has fully exposed the true features of this capitulationist Sung Chiang and bared that both Sung Chiang and Kao Ch'iu are birds of the same feather.

Sung Chiang, the "patriot" out of office, was opposed to Kao Ch'iu, the "great noble lord" at the imperial court, because Kao Ch'iu and company were favored by the emperor, they planted their own confidants in the imperial court and barred alien elements from the official career. Although Sung Chiang "had studied the classics and history in his youth, was able to make use of schemes and power when he grew to maturity," and was bent on climbing to the top, yet because he was excluded by such "great noble lords" as Kao Ch'iu, he not only "was unable to achieve success and acquire fame", but also was branded on the cheeks and banished, thus was unable to realize his "soaring ambition" of "serving the state with utter loyalty."

This farce in Chapter 80 has shown that Sung Chiang's opposition of corrupt officials was only limited to the favorites of the emperor who for a time hindered his rapid advances in career and achievement of a higher rank and degree of nobility. The moment these people promised to obtain a pardon and an offer of amnesty and enlistment for him from the emperor, he as prepared to put aside the slogan of "opposing corrupt officials," drink and make up with his erstwhile "enemies," conspire with those in the enemy camp and strangle the insurgent army of Liangshan together.

Sung Chiang and Kao Ch'iu were different only in that one was the lackey of the emperor at the imperial court while the other was a vassal of the emperor but not in office. The contradiction or struggle between them was only an especially amusing struggle between a big dog and a small dog, a well-fed dog and a hungry dog. Although this contradiction or struggle was difficult to wipe out, on the point of upholding the interests of the feudal landlord class represented by the emperor, their fundamental objective was identical. One wanted to use armed forces to "encircle and suppress," capture and kill all of the insurgent army at Liangshan in order to earn merits and rewards from the emperor. The other tried to "bore through from within" in order to disintegrate the insurgent army of Liangshan so that he could have "a gift to offer at the first meeting" to curry favors with and ask for reward from the emperor. From this it can be seen that the contradiction between them did not prevent them from taking the same road and advancing hand in hand together under the banner of the emperor. This was determined by the common interests of their landlord class.

From then on, this "patriot" Sung Chiang and this "great noble lord" Kao Ch'iu openly worked together. By means of accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment, the insurgent army of Liangshan was reorganized into government troops for "obeying the mandate of Heaven" and "defending the country." Given the great seal of "principal vanguard in charge of the pacification of the south" and donning an robe and a pair of golden breatplates presented by the emperor, Sung Chiang went with pomp to fight Fang La and became a new "great noble lord" of the Sung Dynasty.

* * *

POETRY

# Easy to Read, Rhyme, Remember and Able to Be Sung

## - Re-reading Lu Hsün's Letter on Poems and Songs

by

Chiang Tien (江 天)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Oct. 9, 1975)

On the question of creating poetry and music, Mr. Lu Hsün had made an important observation in a letter. Mr. Lu Hsün said: "Although songs and poems are of two kinds, those that are read and those that are sung, it is the latter which are good. Unfortunately China's new poems are generally of the former kind. If they have neither rhyme nor rhythm they can't be sung; if they can't be sung they can't be remembered and if they can't be remembered then they will neither root out nor supplant the old songs in the minds of the people." He also said, "I will not speak of content, (but) the new poems must first of all have rhythm and, for the most part, should rhyme if everyone is to remember them easily, read them smoothly and be able to sing them." Although Mr. Lu Hsün wrote this letter more than 40 years ago, he advocated that poems and songs should be easy to read, rhyme, and remember and able to be sung. This is still of profound significance for improving the writing of poems and songs today.

Chairman Mao has paid full attention to the developing and flourishing of poem and song writing, and as early as in 1957 he had pointed out: "Of course our poetry should be written mainly in the modern form. We may write some verse in classical forms as well, but it would not be advisable to encourage young people to do this." The series of important directives which Chairman Mao issued on composing poems and songs and literature and art laid out the correct orientation on questions as to the course of development of poems and songs, a matter that has been under ceaseless debate since the May Fourth Movement.

For many years the masses of poem and song writers have also made all kinds of investigations and efforts in this direction and, on the basis of critically inheriting our country's classical poems and folk songs, they have made definite achievements in developing the creation of socialist poems and songs, especially the vigorous development of the activities of the masses to create new folk songs in 1958 which had a profound and significant effect on the creation of socialist poems and songs. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, a great many new song writers have arisen among the broad masses of workers, peasants, and soldiers and they have written a great many songs and poems warmly eulogizing our great era, that have played a very fine role in the struggle to consolidate the proletarian dictatorship. However, during the period dominated by the revisionist black line in literature and art, the pace of development in writing poems and songs slowed down. Today, viewed from the need to write poems and songs for the broad masses, there are still very few good poems with profound content that can be sung, recited and remembered by people. This situation shows that on the matter of how to weed out the old to let the new emerge on the basis of criticial inheritance of classical poems, songs and folk songs, and to create a national form that gives full

expression to revolutionary content, the common people of China love to see and hear, there are in practice still some questions that have not been wholly resolved.

Lu Hsün's requirement that poems and songs should read smoothly, rhyme, be easy to remember and could be sung is very instructive and enlightening on the question of further developing the writing of poems and songs in compliance with the orientation pointed out for us by Chairman Mao. Poems and songs are bugles and javelins. If they do not read smoothly and rhyme and cannot be sung or remembered, then they would be limited to a relatively small circle and the broad masses of people will not be able to grasp them. The point of departure for discussing the question of forms for poems and songs in Lu Hsün's time was that of revolution and struggle. After the May Fourth Movement, a part of our poems and songs took opposition to imperialism and feudalism as their content and played a positive role at that time. However, owing to the relatively strong influence of European forms they could not be grasped by the broad masses and could only be limited to just a sector of the circle of petty bourgeois intellectuals. All kinds of feudal back-to-the-ancients forces went all out to use poetry in the classical form with reactionary content to contend for battleground for the exploiting classes, and the struggle was extremely acute. Lu Hsün was deeply aware of this and therefore said that if poems and songs had no rhythm, did not rhyme, could not be sung or remembered, "then we would not be able to root out or supplant the poems in the classical form from people's minds."

Today, when we advocate things that can be read smoothly, rhymed, remembered and sung, it is also precisely for further bringing the militant role of poems and songs into play, so that the bugle call could sound louder and clearer and poetry could better serve the consolidation of proletarian dictatorship.

Poems and songs that are easy to read, rhyme, remember and sing are a classical tradition in our country and this is also an important characteristic of our folk songs. The excellent folk songs written by the broad masses in 1958--such as "when we wear a flower, it must be a big red flower, when we ride a horse, it must be a thousand li horse, when we sing, we must sing of the leap forward, when we listen, we must listen to the words of the Party." "There is neither Jade Emperor in Heaven nor Dragon King on earth; I am the Jade Emperor and the Dragon King! I shout the order to the three mountains and five peaks: Make way, I am coming!"--are still inspiring people right up to the present time. This is not only because these works give expression to the revolutionary spirit of the worker peasant masses in the great leap forward era, but is also because they are easy to read and rhyme and can thus be remembered by the people. Among them a good many have been made into songs that are in wide circulation.

A basic requirement for our songs and poems also ought to be that they can be sung. Between poems and songs there is no gulf that cannot be bridged. Good poems may be made into songs and good songs can also be read as verse. Regarding the combination of poems and songs, verse and songs, verse and music, a great many noteworthy examples can be found from the Yüeh Fu of Han, and poems of T'ang, the verse of Sung and the plays of the Yuan Dynasty right down to the folk songs of modern times.

In the course of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the practice of writing revolutionary model plays provided fresh new experience and successful models for us on the matter of combining verse and music. In writing the verses to be sung in modern revolutionary Peking Opera, the closest attention is given to this point. For example, in the passage sung by Yang Tzu-jung: "A communist party member must listen to the call of the Party at all times and he must specially choose the heavy responsibilities for himself. He must wholeheartedly smash the iron shackles of a thousand years and open up (that) spring of happiness for ten thousand generations." The meaning of the verse is profound, the music is beautiful and the song has, therefore, spread far and wide among the masses and has become an inspirational force among the people.

The adoption of the new rhyming system further requires that in writing the spoken parts for opera we absorb the strong points of classical poems, songs and folk songs, and give them a new form. For example, "For what do we come and go in wind and rain, exhausting ourselves the whole year long? We are only left with our iron-like shoulders and strong arms...." These words read like tinkling bells and are very moving to listen to.

Outstanding revolutionary songs, like "Internationale," "The Three Main Rules of Discipline and Eight Points for Attention," "The East Is Red" and so forth, enjoy widespread popularity because they combine poetry with music. Through writing the verses, rhymes and songs, our poem and song composers may absorb precious experience and promote the development of new national forms in poetry; our musicians can also conduct research on how to further combine poems and songs with music.

All things that read smoothly, rhyme, are easy to remember and can be sung involve the question of how to refine poetic language and belong to the category of forms for poetry and songs. However, we should bear in mind that while content determines form, form can also turn round to influence the content. The better the artistic form in works of literature and art, the better it can express political content and produce art which has a strong capability for inspiring a will to fight; on the contrary, if artistic form is poorer than the content, then it might obstruct the full expression of politics and weaken the artistic capability to inspire a will to fight. Divorced from revolutionary political content, we will one-sidedly go after the beauty of forms and sink into formalism and aestheticism. This is something which must be opposed. However, in order to give better expression to revolutionary political content, we should pay particular attention to form, and strive to achieve the unity of revolutionary political content and the highest possible perfection of artistic form. As far as poems in the modern form are concerned, those that read smoothly, rhyme, are easy to remember and can be sung are not easy to write, but we should direct our effort toward that objective.

When we advocate poems and songs that read smoothly, rhyme, are easy to remember and can be sung, does it mean that we should reject those that can only be read, but are not easy to remember and cannot be sung? Of course not. Chairman Mao has taught us: "In art, different forms and styles may be freely developed." As the life of revolutionary struggle of the workers, peasant and soldiers is full of color and variety, the needs

of the worker masses are manifold, and the styles and forms of expression of our writers are also manifold, our literary works should let one hundred flowers bloom, and under an orientation that serves the workers, peasants and soldiers develop a variety of artistic forms and styles. Actually, there will still be a great many poems that can only be read but are not easy to remember and cannot be sung; but even the very untidy poems in the so-called "staircase form" are welcome if they are well written.

Chairman Mao's important directives on the study of theory, on combating and guarding against revisionism, on unity and stability and on building up the national economy have already been transformed into revolutionary action by the hundreds of millions of people throughout the country and have become a great material force for bringing about the excellent situation in socialist revolution and construction. Let us follow the orientation for developing poems and songs as pointed out by Chairman Mao, study the important observations by Lu Hsün on the writing of poems and songs, give free rein to songs of our great era, fight courageously and bring new prosperity to the creation of socialist songs and poems!

* * *

PHYSICAL CULTURE

## Energetically Unfold Mass Military Athletic Activities

by

Kuo Chün (郭钧)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Sept. 20, 1975)

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and spurred by the movement for the penetrating study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the situation on the athletic front, as on all other fronts in the country, is excellent. At present, an important task on the athletic front is to unfold more extensively mass military athletic activities to meet the needs of socialist revolution and construction and the needs of any future war against aggression.

Our military physical training is developed under the guidance of Chairman Mao's idea on people's war and turning the people of the whole country into soldiers, and is an important aspect in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary athletic line. The promotion of military athletic activities is an important measure for strengthening national defense and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. Through launching military athletic activities on a mass scale, the broad masses of youth and adolescents are given education in the Party's basic line, education in patriotism and internationalism and education in organization and discipline so as to enable them to raise their awareness of the two-line struggle, strengthen the concept of preparedness against war and their physique and lay hold of military knowledge and skills. This is of great significance to the strengthening of preparedness against war, the turning of the people into soldiers and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

At present, the struggle between two super powers for hegemony in the world has become more acute and violent. In particular, socialist imperialism is full of ambition and reaches out everywhere in a vain attempt to retrace Hitler's old road to hegemony in the world. Therefore, we must follow Chairman Mao's teachings, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people" and "dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere and never seek hegemony," heighten our vigilance, strengthen defenses, and be prepared for battles. Because of this, as we step up our army buildup and the organization of contingents of the militia, we must at the same time seriously and properly carry out military athletic activities with the youth and adolescents as the main object, defend our great socialist motherland, and consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." To promote military athletic activities, we must take the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat as the guide and the Party's basic line as the key link, strive to carry out Chairman Mao's idea on people's war and the turning of the whole people into soldiers, pay attention to preparedness against war, and serve the consolidation of the

dictatorship of the proletariat. This is the point of departure in unfolding military athletic activities. First, we must seriously study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, doggedly put proletarian politics in command, continuously criticize Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the capitalist tendencies, and guide the broad masses of youth to put proletarian politics in command of vocational work, undergo physical training for the revolution, learn military skills well, be properly trained in the skill of defending the motherland and strive to be both Red and vocationally proficient.

Second, we must adhere to the principle of facing the masses and the grassroots levels and doing things on a spare-time basis, and carry out the guideline of combining popularization with elevation. The matter of emphasis in military athletic activities as a whole must at all times be placed on taking the masses as the basis and elevation on the basis of popularization. The launching of such activities as competition and comparison is an important means of checking the quality of training, and boosting popularization and elevation as well as a method to publicize knowledge about military physical training among the broad masses and strengthening the concept of preparedness against war. It should be carried out in a planned manner. In competition, it is necessary to adhere to the principle of carrying out sparetime activities on a small scale and decentralized basis by the basic level themselves without interfering with production, work or study. It is necessary to adhere to the guideline of "friendship first and competition second" and oppose the idea of technique first and trophies above all else. It is necessary to adhere to the principle of thrift and industry and oppose extravagance and wastefulness. The items, requirements and rules set for competition should conform to the level of mass activities, and emphasis should be laid on improving the actual skills of the masses to defend the motherland without going after formality. The launching of military athletic activities must proceed from the simple to the complex in proper order step by step. It is necessary to effectively strengthen education on safety, technical guidance and strict organizational work, and adopt various effective measures to guard against accidents.

As military athletic activities are mainly directed toward the youth and adolescents, the exercise of a proper grip on military athletic activities in schools is the important link in military physical training. For students, "while their main task is to study, they should in addition to their studies, learn other things, that is, industrial work, farming and military affairs. They should also criticize the bourgeoisie." Chairman Mao's brilliant directive has aroused the broad masses of young students in actively launching activities to learn military affairs, thus enabling them to develop morally, intellectually and physically. We must, in accordance with Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive," continuously keep a firm and proper grip on the military athletic activities conducted by the youth and adolescents.

The strengthening of Party leadership is a fundamental guarantee for the proper handling of military athletic work. We must consciously put military physical culture work under the absolute leadership of the Party. Under the centralized leadership of the Party committee, we must act in close coordination with the relevant departments, make joint efforts, seriously and rapidly unfold all kinds of military athletic activities in a planned manner, and make positive contributions toward the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

KWANGCHOW

## Kwangchow -- Biggest Industrial City in South China

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 2, 1975)

kwangchow, the capital of kwangtung province, has become the biggest industrial city in south china through the 26 years of construction since liberation. its total industrial output in 1974 was 25.6 times that in 1949. in the first nine months of this year, total industrial output increased by 16.1 percent compared with the same 1974 period.

kwangchow was a typical semi-feudal and semi-colonial consumer city before liberation. it was industrially backward and its heavy industry consisted of one broken-down cement plant and several machinery repair plants. handicraft workshops made up the main part of its light industry.

after liberation, the local industry was rapidly developed thanks to the workers' efforts in the spirit of self-reliance. the city now has a fairly comprehensive industry, including iron and steel, machine building, power, chemical, electronic, ship-building, textile, paper and other industries.

take the machine building industry. there are more than 130 factories in the city making several thousand products, such as heavy, general, farm and electrical equipment, instruments and meters and medical apparatus. in 1974, the city's machine building enterprises made complete sets for the construction and expansion of over 30 small nitrogenous fertilizer plants. the kwangchow heavy machinery plant, which began as a farm tools repair factory, has become one of the largest enterprises of the city, making chemical, oil refining, mining, metallurgical and sugar refining equipment.

the local motor vehicle and tractor plants which were put up during the great proletarian cultural revolution produced 1,000 heavy trucks and 1,000 medium-sized tractors last year.

kwangchow has also become one of china's major light industry bases. in the old days, most of the goods on the city market, even such daily necessities as electric bulbs and thermos flasks, were imported. over the past decade, the production capacity of light industry has been constantly expanded, the varieties increased and the output of radio and artificial fibres is rising rapidly. a number of these products are also being supplied to more than 100 countries and regions.

since the start of the cultural revolution, kwangchow has turned out television sets, electronic computers, 12,000-h.p. diesel engines, 10,000-ton class ocean-going freighters and other products.

yuantsun is one of the many industrial districts in the city. since 1958, scores of big and medium-sized enterprises have been set up there, producing nitrogenous fertilizer, linen and cotton textiles, glass, chemicals, paper and canned food.

taking the heroic taching oil workers as their example, the workers in kwangchow have displayed enthusiasm and creativeness and worked energetically to make technical innovations. in 1974 alone, the city introduced well over 9,000 technical innovations, improved and manufactured 3,000 pieces of special-purpose equipment, built over 100 automatic and streamlined production lines and trial-produced 3,000 new varieties and designs.

TIENTSIN

## Tientsin Harbor Being Expanded

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 3, 1975)

tientsin harbour is being expanded to meet the rapid growth of china's foreign trade.

added up to now are ten deep-water berths for ships of over 10,000 tons and two berths for those of 5,000 tons. the newly-built projects include railways, facilities for fuel and water supply, warehouses and storage depots. commissioning of these projects has doubled the cargo handling capacity of the new harbour at tientsin.

the tientsin harbour at pohai bay is an important trade junction in north china. its 20 shipping routes and three railways link it and other parts of china with ports all over the world.

before liberation, the harbour had only three berths for 3,000-ton class ships and one coal handling dock. with docks laid waste by kuomintang reactionaries and waterways silting up, the harbour was almost inoperative on the eve of liberation.

after liberation, the harbour was expanded in two initial stages of construction. by 1965, the year prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution, there

were eleven big and small berths and the volume of cargo handled at the harbour had increased by a big margin.

however, the harbour facilities were inadequate to meet the demands of the rapid expansion of china's foreign trade following the victory of chairman mao's revolutionary line in foreign affairs and the speedy progress made in industrial and agricultural production. in 1973 the state decided to start the third stage of harbour construction work.

the scale of construction on the third stage is much greater than the two previously completed. the number of berths for 10,000-ton ships under the present construction plan is three times the original figure. among the newly constructed piers are the first in china able to accommodate container ships and handle iron and steel shipments. installation of these facilities make tientsin a modern port able to handle cargoes of all kinds.

the construction workers for the new projects come from a dozen units in peking and several other cities. they started the work in april 1973. setting about the job with revolutionary vigour, these workers have moved more than two million cubic metres of sand, stones and earth to fill in the different types of beaches on the site, work which is estimated to be equal to building a five-metre-wide, three-metre-high embankment all the way from tientsin to peking.

May 7 CADRE SCHOOLS

Jen-min Jih-pao Features Well-known Cadre School

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

today's "people's daily" frontpages an investigation report on the "may 7th" school of the general office of the central committee of the chinese communist party alongside of a commentary entitled "persevere in running well cadre schools".

the commentary points out: as a new socialist thing coming into being during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the "may 7th" cadre schools have been welcomed by the broad masses of cadres. a contingent of cadres, who exert themselves to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, who combine theory with practice, who can work at either higher or lower levels and who both serve as "officials" and remain part of the

common people, is rapidly maturing. the "may 7th" cadre schools are manifesting their tremendous vitality ever more clearly.

the "may 7th" school of the general office of the c.p.c. central committee was set up in early 1969. led by the school party committee, cadres attending the school have persevered in studying once again in the course of physical labour over the past six years and more. they have thus made progress in remoulding their thinking, mastering production skill and improving their physique. so far 1,800 cadre-students have taken up their posts after studying and tempering themselves at the school.

when a new group of cadre-students arrive at the school, the first lesson they take under the guidance of the school party committee is chairman mao's "may 7th" directive and a series of chairman mao's teachings on cadre participation in collective productive labour. this helps the cadres fully grasp the great significance of cadre participation in physical labour for combating and preventing revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. while assigning production tasks, the school party committee always demands that the cadre-students pay prime attention to ideological remoulding. such strenuous jobs as nursing rice seedlings in the spring cold, planting and harvesting in the sweltering heat of summer, carting manure to the fields on slippery muddy roads or battling against floods and dyke breaches in a storm, the school party committee stresses, are all excellent opportunities for the cadre-students to steel themselves. the experience of the school shows that, in the course of tackling hard, strenuous, dirty, difficult and dangerous tasks, the cadres have tempered their revolutionary will, remoulded their thinking and style of work and learnt knowledge of production.

the school party committee attaches great importance to political and theoretical study. it has run courses in various forms and launched mass study campaigns so as to deepen the cadre-students' understanding of marxism. all the brigades and classes have their own theoretical study groups which exchange what they have gained in study from time to time. the school makes arrangements for groups of cadre-students to make social investigations in rural communes and production brigades, and help the students integrate theoretical study with practice. in addition to the regular study hours, the cadres find time to study theory assiduously. many of them have studied articles from the selected works of marx and engels, lenin and chairman mao in addition to the required studies.

training of cadres and good work in production are complementary to each other in "may 7th" cadre schools. this school has always regarded improving production

as an important task. when the school was started, the cadres at the school reclaimed 200 hectares of lakeside marshy land with the support of the local party committee and poor and lower-middle peasants, and in the same year they achieved self-sufficiency in grain. beginning from the following year, they have been self-sufficient in grain, edible oil, meat and vegetable supply every year.

the school's grain output last year was enough to provide 350 kilogrammes per capita for all the cadres at the school and all the staff members of the general office of the c.p.c. central committee. in the past six years, the school has produced 7,110 tons of grain and 56.5 tons of edible oil as its contribution to socialist construction.

by doing physical labour at the school, the cadres have not only created wealth for the state but also promoted their ideological revolutionization and shown soaring revolutionary enthusiasm.

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Jen-min Jih-pao Articles Support Revolutionary Action of School Graduates in Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

articles voicing positive support for the revolutionary action of school graduates who have settled in the countryside in learning from tachai and pioneering major undertakings are carried in today's "people's daily". the articles come from the office of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee for settlement of school graduates in the countryside and the county committee of the chinese communist party in huining, kansu province.

chinese newspapers recently carried a letter to chairman mao and the party central committee written by hsing yen-tzu and eleven other representatives of educated young people who have settled in the countryside and were attending the national conference on learning from tachai, a national pace-setter in agriculture. in the letter they expressed their determination to devote themselves to the task of popularizing tachai-type counties throughout the country and helping achieve farm mechanization. the letter has drawn wide support throughout the country.

the article from shanghai said: the letter by the 12 young intellectuals has inspired strong interest among shanghai's workers, peasants, cadres, this year's middle school graduates, revolutionary parents, and other school graduates who have settled in the countryside.

many parents responded immediately by writing letters to their children, encouraging them to accommodate well to country life to better contribute their share to the construction of socialist new villages.

shanghai has close to one million school graduates who have settled in the countryside, the frontline in learning from tachai.

"the young intellectuals have handed over the arrangement of their lives to the party," the article said, "we must do our work well, give them resolute support and help them, and try our best to create conditions so that they can play a bigger role in the movement to learn from tachai."

in recent years, shanghai has deployed delegations of more than 2,000 cadres to help local party organizations with their work in the rural areas where there are greater concentrations of school graduates. it has conducted sparetime correspondence courses of various kinds and in different specialized fields to help school graduates in the countryside to continue their study and be better prepared for work in the movement to learn from tachai.

when the "people's daily" on december 22, 1968 reported the news that town dwellers and school graduates of huining county, kansu province, had settled in the countryside, it carried chairman mao's brilliant instruction: "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants."

today, the "people's daily" carried an article by the huining county party committee. the article reports that the county now has more than 5,800 educated young people who have made a big contribution in the construction of new villages. the county party committee expressed the determination to make further efforts to support the revolutionary enthusiasm of these young people and create more favourable conditions for them to realise even greater achievements in the vast countryside.

CALENDAR CONVERTER

## New Calendar Converter Devised by Young Chinese Scientist

(NCNA-English Nanking, Nov. 3, 1975)

a quick consultation disk which converts the years, months and days of the chinese cycle into their counterparts in the gregorian calendar and vice versa has been devised by li tien-tzu, a young scientific worker in the tzuchinshan (purple mountain) observatory of the chinese academy of sciences. a new instrument is thus provided for the study of chinese history.

the chinese cycle is an important ingredient in the chinese calendar. it was used in ancient china to record years, months and days in repeated cycles of sixty. china has used this system for several thousand years without interruption or miscalculation and it is the world's earliest system of its kind. it is still used in the chinese lunar calendar for recording years.

to convert dates according to the chinese cycle based on the ten heavenly stems and twelve earthly branches into the gregorian calendar system and vice versa presents a relatively difficult problem for scientific workers in the course of studying chinese history. for many years a considerable number of people tried to find a simple method of solving the problem. the quick consultation disk devised by li tien-tzu works fast and accurately and covers a longer period than the existing reference books. it is made of three-ply cardboard or metal or plastics. in checking a date, it is only necessary to turn the disk to a specific position and the day of a certain cyclical number is at once converted into the gregorian calendar number. for instance, a chapter in the "history of the ming dynasty (a.d. 1368-1644)" recorded a well-known major earthquake in chinese history as follows: "on the day of jen yin (no. 39 in the chinese cycle) in the 12th month of the 34th year of the reign of chiaching, earthquakes occurred simultaneously in the provinces of shansi, shensi and honan." the quick consultation disk converts this date immediately into january 23, 1556.

this quick consultation disk was first devised in 1963 and improved upon during the great proletarian cultural revolution. it helps the study not only of the ancient chinese calendar but also of hydrography, meteorology, archaeology, phenology, earthquakes and other scientific data, in particular the study of ancient chinese records of such celestial phenomena as solar and lunar eclipses, meteors, comets and novae (new stars).

li tien-tzu graduated in astronomy from nanking university. even before he entered the university, he succeeded in making a gregorian-mohammedan calendar conversion disk, a quick consultation table of chinese chronology, a quick consultation table of the julian day (counting consecutively from january 1, 4713 b.c.) for use by astronomers, and a conversion table of the lunar-solar calendar covering a period of 200 years. during the cultural revolution, he worked out a quick consultation table for showing, at any given date, the total number of days counting from the beginning of the year, which is of widespread and practical value in industry, agriculture and transport.

MUSICIANS

Shanghai Concert in Commemoration of Late People's Musicians Nieh Erh, Hsien Hsing-hai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 2, 1975)

a "concert of works by people's musicians nieh erh and hsien hsing-hai" has received a favourable comment from the worker-peasant-soldier audience since it opened on october 30 in the cultural square with a seating capacity of over 10,000 here in commemoration of the two late revolutionary art fighters.

shanghai was the place where these two people's musicians started their revolutionary activities in the realm of music. all of nieh erh's works of music were written here between 1933 and 1935, and it was here too that hsien hsing-hai carried out his revolutionary work as a musician from 1935 till the outbreak of the war of resistance against japanese aggression in 1937, during which he composed over 50 songs devoted to the cause of national salvation.

some of the two musicians' major works were presented at the concert. the worker-peasant-soldier audiences paid a very high tribute to these works for their militancy and artistry. they said these revolutionary songs, which reflected the chinese people's staunch will to fight against imperialism and feudalism and their strong faith in victory, are still inspiring and encouraging the chinese people today in their socialist revolution and socialist construction and in their struggle against imperialism and hegemonism.

sponsored by the shanghai bureau of culture, the concert is scheduled for five sessions with performances by the shanghai philharmonic society, the shanghai conservatory of music, the shanghai opera theatre, the shanghai film studio's orchestra, the literary and art study group of the shanghai workers' palace of culture, the shanghai amateur choir, the children's choir of the shanghai people's broadcasting station and the choir of the shanghai children's palace.

ILLITERACY

East China County Eliminates Illiteracy

(NCNA-English Nanking, Nov. 2, 1975)

some 10,000 peasants in an east china county, who could scarcely read or write a few years ago, have been trained as electricians, plant protectionists or medical workers.

thanks to the new efforts to eliminate illiteracy started in 1971 during the cultural revolution, chingchiang county in kiangsu province has once again come to the fore in educational development.

chingchiang was remembered for its success in wiping out illiteracy back in the fifties as a result of the large-scale literacy campaign launched immediately after liberation in 1949, when the illiteracy rate reached as high as 95 percent. while developing primary education among the children, literacy classes and winter and evening schools were run for adults. the literacy campaign gained momentum during the land reform and the movement for socialist agricultural collectivization when the peasants' enthusiasm for literacy study rose to great heights. by 1958, almost all the adults in the county had learned to read and write.

however a new literacy problem later emerged out of liu shao-chi's revisionist line on education under which sparetime education was discouraged and the peasants' enthusiasm for study ignored. statistics made in 1971 placed the number of illiterates in the county at 70,000, or about 13 percent of the total population.

this revisionist line was repudiated during the cultural revolution and a new drive for sparetime education and elimination of illiteracy was started in the winter of 1971 to meet the needs for developing socialist agriculture. the communes and production brigades in the county set up special groups and the production

teams assigned people to look after the work. some 10,000 people, including primary and middle school teachers and pupils, cadres and demobilized armymen, were organized to serve as literacy teachers. young schoolchildren also took an active part in the work, teaching their own parents.

a variety of effective practices have been adopted for the convenience of the "students". evening schools are run during slack farming seasons. the illiterates are grouped into classes according to different ages and personal conditions. housewives unable to go to school can take lessons at home. in busy farming seasons, the teachers make the rounds of the working groups or someone within a group who has some schooling teaches in the fields. illiterate fishermen and boatmen are given help by the literate members of the crew out at sea, with classes at times that are convenient.

to facilitate study, the names of the farm tools are written on the objects and blackboards written with words and phrases are posted in public places or by the roadsides. the students often write down the characters on small cards which they keep in their pockets and take out whenever they have time to study them.

literacy classes are run in the county, as elsewhere, in the spirit of diligence and frugality. the peasants provide the rooms and stools for the classes, and most of the teaching aids and accessories are made by the students and teachers themselves. only the cost of writing paper, textbooks and electric lighting is drawn from public welfare funds.

the county leadership also pays attention to raising the educational level of the peasants in general and of those who have already learned to read and write. sparetime primary, middle and agrotechnical schools and a college have been established for adult peasants to receive further education.

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

## South China Autonomous Region Starts Farmland Improvement Projects

(NCNA-English Nanning, Nov. 3, 1975)

over 13,000 hectares of new arable land have been added, and 2,300 new farm improvement projects have been completed, in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region. all this is part of the planned 15,000 projects set going during the current autumn drive for farmland improvement in kwangsi, on which a total of 4 million people are engaged.

inspired by the national conference on learning from tachai, the peasants of chuang and han nationalities in the region, even before the late rice and other autumn crops were harvested, began building water conservancy projects and adding other improvements in order to bring in a still bigger harvest next year.

rural cadres at various levels are taking an active part in building the projects and have joined commune members in improving the farmland and mapping out plans while giving the peasants on-the-spot guidance. lo ting-fan, deputy secretary of the party committee of the pama yao autonomous county, worked alongside commune members in digging a canal. they completed a 6,000-metre-long stone-lined canal on the mountain slopes in 12 days, three days ahead of schedule, thus bringing another 14 hectares of farmland under irrigation.

thanks to their spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the cadres and commune members have been able to build the irrigation projects fast and well. to complete their task ahead of time and save state funds, the 12,000 peasants building an electric-power irrigation and drainage station prepared enough tools of their own make before starting on the project; and to speed the construction of the longest trunk canal in shangszu county, the local peasants devised a variety of ingenious methods instead of waiting for machines.

COAL MINING

## Chinese Coal Mines Overfulfill First Three Quarters' Targets

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

china has overfulfilled its coal production plans for the first three quarters of the year. output of coal and dressed coal topped the state quotas by 5.6 and 2.6 percent respectively. tunnelling footage exceeded the state plan by 2.9 percent. the capital construction is also above that of the past few years.

the credit for this achievement is linked with study of the theory of dictatorship of the proletariat, which has fired the socialist zeal of the miners. the miners put their heads together to devise new methods and tap all latent potentialities. despite the torrid and oppressive summer heat and rains during july and august, the miners managed to increase production with an average daily coal output which surpassed the level of the first six months. in september, the daily record reached that scheduled for the fourth quarter of the year.

to get more coal, greater attention was paid to balancing coal exploitation and tunnelling, and to maintaining equipment and tunnels.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Joint Performance of Chinese and Albanian Artists

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 2, 1975)

the visiting liaoning song and dance troupe of china and the state folk song and dance ensemble of albania gave a joint performance at the "partizani" sports palace here yesterday afternoon. the performance was warmly welcomed by the audience.

among the audience were spiro koleka, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, vice-chairman of the council of ministers and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; manush myftiu, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and first secretary of tirana district party committee; llambi gegprifti, alternate member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-minister of people's defence; thoma deliana, minister of education and culture; llambi zicishti, minister of health; and reis malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, the chinese public health delegation led by public health minister liu hsiang-ping, and the delegation of peking university led by ma shih-chiang were also present.

at the joint performance, the albanian artists presented a chinese dance "washing" and other chinese items and the chinese artists presented albanian songs and music. the artists of the two countries also sang chinese and albanian songs. the performance was marked by a warm atmosphere of revolutionary friendship between the peoples and artists of the two countries.

at the end of the performance, albanian party and government leaders received the chinese and albanian artists and had photoes taken together with them.

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

## Chang Chun-chiao Meets Argentine Revolutionary Communist Party Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

chang chun-chiao, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, recently met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the delegation of the argentine revolutionary communist party led by aguirre.

the meeting was followed by a banquet given by comrade chang chun-chiao in honour of the delegation.

shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, was among those present at the meeting and the banquet.

the delegation, which paid a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the c.p.c. central committee, toured yenan, shanghai, nanking, changsha, shaoshan and kwangchow before leaving peking for home a few days ago.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

## Chinese Radio and Television Stations Delegation Leaves Peking for Australia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

a radio and television stations delegation of the people's republic of china led by yang chao-lin left here by air this morning for australia to attend the 12th plenary session of the "asian broadcasting union" to be held in adelaide.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were li che-fu, deputy director of the central broadcasting administration, and others.

diplomatic officials of the australian embassy here were present.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

## Chairman of British Communist Party (Marxist-Leninist) Reg Birch Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

reg birch, chairman of the british communist party (marxist-leninist), left here for home by air today at the end of his visit to china.

among those seeing him off at the airport were keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee.

while in china, comrade reg birch toured peking, harbin and taching, and was warmly received by leading comrades of the local party committees and other people.

CHINA AND BURMA

## Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Visits Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 3, 1975)

the government industrial delegation of the socialist republic of the union of burma wound up its visit here and left for wuhsi by special plane this afternoon in the company of chen mu-hua, chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries. leader of the delegation is u hla aye, minister of the first ministry of industry, and deputy leader is u hla tin, vice-minister of the second ministry of industry.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were wang shao-yung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; chin chuan-teh, standing committee member of the revolutionary committee; and leading members of departments concerned.

the burmese delegation arrived in shanghai from peking on november 1. vice-chairman wang shao-yung gave a banquet in honour of the guests.

while in shanghai, the distinguished burmese guests visited the shanghai industrial exhibition and factories, and received a warm and friendly reception wherever they went.

in the course of the visit, delegation leader u hla aye thanked the units they visited for their warm welcome. he said that he would convey to the burmese people the chinese people's friendly sentiments.

## CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

### Chinese Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Equatorial Guinean Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

chinese vice-premier hua kuo-feng met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with nguema esono nchama, leader of the government trade delegation of the republic of equatorial guinea and minister of foreign relations and friendship with the peoples, nsue micha mbo, member of the delegation and vice-minister of people's construction, and all the other members of the delegation.

present on the occasion were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang, vice-foreign minister ho ying and leading members of departments concerned, including chang keng-ho, lo hsu, liu ho-lin and chang hsing-chiao.

## CHINA AND FINLAND

### Finnish Maritime Transport Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

a finnish government maritime transport delegation led by paul gustafsson, director of the legal department of the ministry for foreign affairs, arrived in peking today to negotiate an agreement on maritime transport between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of finland.

greeting it at the airport were yuan chih-ping, deputy director of the ocean shipping bureau under the chinese ministry of communications, and martti salomies, finnish ambassador to china.

CHINA AND FRANCE

## Paintings by Chinese Peasants Welcomed at Paris Exhibition

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 2, 1975)

paintings by china's huhsien county peasants were warmly welcomed at the 9th "biennial of paris" which closed here today.

the 80 original works by the chinese peasants on display in galliera museum from september 19 to november 2 were viewed by more than 45,000 visitors from various parts of france, other european countries and even from the american continent.

many visitors praised the paintings for "reflecting the wisdom and industry of the chinese peasants" in a "lucid style" full of "vigour and liveliness".

big crowds gathered at the stand selling copies of the paintings. all copies of "commune fish pond" and other paintings were sold out within a few days.

the chinese film, "huhsien county peasant paintings", was screened and warmly welcomed during the exhibition.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

## Gambian Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

a government trade delegation of the republic of the gambia led by jerreh l.b. daffeh, parliamentary secretary of the ministry of state of the president office, arrived here by air today.

greeting it at the airport were chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned.

### Chinese Minister of Foreign Trade Fetes Gambian Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, this evening met the government trade delegation of the republic of the gambia led by jerreh l.b. daffeh, parliamentary secretary of the ministry of state of the president office, and gave a banquet in its honour. the meeting and banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

present were chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including ho kung-kai, li pin-chou and hsueh na.

## CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

### Guinea-Bissau Government Trade Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 2, 1975)

the guinea-bissau government trade delegation wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by train today.

among those seeing it off at the railway station was li erh-chung, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee.

the delegation arrived in kwangchow from peking by air on october 27. in the evening, vice-chairman li erh-chung gave a banquet in its honour.

while in kwangchow, the delegation visited china's export commodities fair and had business talks. the guests also viewed the site of the national institute of peasant movement founded by chairman mao in his early days, visited the memorial centre for the martyrs of the kwangchow uprising and attended a theatrical performance.

CHINA AND INDIA

Statement by Chinese Foreign Ministry Spokesman

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

statement by the spokesman of the ministry of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china

november 3, 1975

on november 1, 1975 the spokesman of the ministry of external affairs of india made a statement asserting that chinese personnel ambushed an indian patrol and killed four indian soldiers in an area which he claimed was "well within indian territory". his statement was a sheer reversal of black and white and confusion of right and wrong. in order to set forth the truth, the spokesman of the ministry of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china makes the following statement upon instructions:

at 1330 hours on october 20, 1975 a group of indian troops crossed the line of actual control of november 7, 1959 at tulung pass on the eastern sector of the sino-indian boundary and intruded into china's territory of tibet. personnel of the civilian checkpost at chuna in tibet, china, repeatedly warned the indian soldiers that they had crossed the line and told them to withdraw immediately. ignoring this, the indian soldiers made continual provocations and even opened fire at the chinese civilian checkpost personnel, posing a grave threat to the life of the latter. the chinese civilian checkpost personnel were obliged to fire back in self-defence.

against the above-mentioned intrusion and provocation of indian soldiers, a responsible member of the asian department of the ministry of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china handed a note of protest to the charge d'affaires ad interim of the indian embassy in china on the morning of october 22, 1975. he also orally notified the indian side that the chinese civilian checkpost personnel had, in the course of firing back in self-defence, killed four indian soldiers and that the chinese side was ready to let the indian side collect their bodies at any time. on the afternoon of october 25 the charge d'affaires ad interim of the indian embassy in china called on the responsible member of the asian department of the chinese ministry of foreign affairs and expressed the desire of the indian side to collect the bodies of the indian soldiers and their weapons and ammunition. at 1400 hours, peking time, on october 28 a representative of the indian side came to the chinese side of the line of actual control at tulung pass in tibet, china to collect the bodies of the four indian soldiers and their weapons and ammunition and signed a receipt. the above facts are evident: while in plain fact indian troops had crossed

the line of actual control and intruded into china's territory of tibet, the indian side, flying in the face of the fact, alleged that the chinese personnel had crossed into indian territory; while in plain fact indian troops had opened fire in provocation, the indian side spread the slander that chinese personnel laid an ambush.

the stand of the chinese government on the sino-indian boundary question is known to all. in order to avert border conflicts and preserve peace along the border, the chinese government has always stood for the maintenance of the status quo on the border pending a settlement of the boundary question. to this end, the chinese government on its side has taken a series of measures on its own initiative. over the years, the personnel of the chinese civilian checkposts performing their duties on the chinese side of the line of actual control along the sino-indian boundary have always strictly abided by this principled stand of the chinese government. we hope that the indian government will take effective measures to ensure against the recurrence of similar incidents in future.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Guests Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

houshang sabeti, vice-president of the industrial development and renovation organization of iran, and his wife left peking for home yesterday.

the couple, who paid a visit to china as guests of the china council for the promotion of international trade, viewed china's 1975 autumn export commodities fair in kwangchow. during their stay in peking, the guests were met and feted by hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the host council.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Nagoya City Friendship Delegation from Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

tan chen-lin, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with the nagoya city friendship delegation of japan led by masao motoyama, mayor of nagoya.

present on the occasion were wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of organizations concerned, including wang hsiao-yun and yang kung-su.

## NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Kumamoto Prefecture Japan-China Friendship Wing Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

tan chen-lin, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with leading members of the kumamoto prefecture japan-china friendship wing delegation from japan, including delegation leader issei sawada, governor of the prefecture, deputy leaders kunio kotani, toshikazu nagano and hassui miura and advisor toyoharu kitaoka.

present were wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of organizations concerned, including wang hsiao-yun and yang kung-su.

CHINA AND KOREA

## Chinese Bank Delegation Leaves for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

a delegation of the bank of china led by chiao pei-hsin, acting chairman of the board of directors and general manager of the bank, left peking today for a friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea at the invitation of the trade bank of korea.

among those seeing the delegation off at the railway station were chen hsi-yu, vice-minister of finance, and han ju ro, commercial counsellor of the korean embassy here.

## China, Korea Sign Protocol on Border Railway Transport

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Nov. 3, 1975)

the 1975 protocol on border railway transport between china and the democratic people's republic of korea was signed here today.

the protocol was signed by tien hsi-wen, leader of the chinese railway delegation and deputy director of the shenyang railway bureau, and kim tae sik, leader of the d.p.r.k. railway delegation and deputy director of the kaechon county railway bureau.

this evening, yin tsan-chen, vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, met and feted all members of the d.p.r.k. railway delegation.

while in china, the korean comrades-in-arms visited shaoshan, chairman mao's home village in hunan, and toured peking, shenyang and changsha.

on november 1, wan li, chinese minister of railways, met with all members of the korean railway delegation in peking.

the delegation which arrived in china on october 15 will leave shenyang for home tomorrow.

CHINA AND MALI

## Malian Journalists Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

the malian journalists delegation led by boubacar diall, chief of the office of the ministry of information and telecommunications, enplaned here for home this evening after a fortnight's friendly visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were representatives of peking press circles and leading members of the information department of the chinese foreign ministry.

malian ambassador to china sinaly thera and his wife were on hand.

CHINA AND MEXICO

## Delegation of Mexican National Commission of Science and Technology Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

a delegation of the mexican national commission of science and technology led by gerardo bueno zirion, chairman of the commission, arrived here by air today. on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of kuo mo-jo, president of the chinese academy of sciences, the delegation will attend a meeting on sino-mexican scientific and technical cooperation and sign a bilateral plan on such cooperation for 1975-1976.

among those greeting the delegation at the airport were liu hua-ching, leading member of the chinese academy of sciences, tan wei, leading member of the a bureau of the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries, wu tsao-wen, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau under the chinese academy of sciences, and wang shou-chueh, a chinese scientist.

fernando flores tejada, charge d'affaires ad interim of the mexican embassy here, was also on hand.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

## Pakistan Agricultural Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

a pakistan agricultural delegation led by sheikh mohammad rashid, pakistan minister of food and agriculture, arrived here by plane today.

present at the airport to welcome the pakistan guests were sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, and chen tsung-lieh, leading member of a department concerned. also present were naseem mirva, charge d'affaires ad interim of the pakistan embassy here, and officials of the embassy.

## Delegation of Chinese Amity Association Leaves for Tour of Pakistan, Sri Lanka and Afghanistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

a delegation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries led by chiao hsiao-kuang, advisor to the association and chairman of the kwangsi chuang autonomous regional branch of the association, left here by air this afternoon for friendly visits to pakistan, sri lanka and afghanistan.

seeing it off at the airport were ma wen-po, vice-foreign minister, and wang ping-nan, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

on hand also were naseem mirza, charge d'affaires ad interim of the pakistan embassy; c. mahendran, charge d'affaires ad interim of the sri lanka embassy; and an official of the afghan embassy here.

Peking Banquet Honors Pakistan Agricultural Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the pakistan agricultural delegation led by sheikh mohammad rashid, minister of food and agriculture.

naseem mirza, charge d'affaires ad interim of the pakistan embassy here, attended the banquet.

present also were liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, chang han-chih, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and others.

at the banquet which was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere, minister sha feng and minister rashid made toasts. sha feng praised the pakistan people for their gratifying achievements in expanding national economic construction and developing agriculture under the leadership of prime minister bhutto. he said that the current visit of minister rashid and the other distinguished pakistan guests would certainly make new contributions in enhancing the mutual understanding and friendship between the peoples and agricultural workers of china and pakistan and promoting the exchange of experience in agriculture between the two countries.

in return, minister rashid expressed heartfelt thanks for the welcome full of fraternity and warmth the delegation has been accorded since its arrival in china. he said: the pakistan people appreciate the great progress the chinese people have made in the political, social and economic fields under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung. it is marvellous that china, with a population of 800 million, has been able to achieve self-sufficiency in grain. the minister proposed a toast to the further growth and consolidation of the friendly relations between the governments and people of pakistan and china.

earlier, the pakistan delegation visited the hunghsing (red star) people's commune on the outskirts of peking this afternoon in the company of vice-minister liang chang-wu.

CHINA AND PANAMA

## Panamanian National Men's Volleyball Team Plays Friendly Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

the panamanian national men's volleyball team met the peking team in a friendly match at the capital indoor stadium here this evening and drew warm applause from 15,000 spectators.

among those watching the match were lu chin-tung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, and hsia lang, leading member of the chinese volleyball association. prior to the match, they met with ricardo odens calves and herilerto pinilla, leader and deputy leader of the panamanian volleyball delegation.

the arena was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and panama. the result was 3:0 (15:5, 15:8, 15:7) in favour of the peking team.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

## Chinese Oil Trade Delegation Leaves for the Philippines

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

a chinese oil trade delegation led by chao mao-chun, general manager of the china national chemicals import and export corporation, left here by air today for a friendly visit to the philippines.

## Chinese Basketball Team Leaves Manila

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

the chinese men's basketball team led by chang chang-lu left manila, the philippines, yesterday after taking part in the four-nation basketball invitational tournament, according to a manila report.

on october 28, the basketball association of the philippines and the national press club gave a banquet in honour of the basketball teams from the philippines, china, japan and australia. the players renewed friendship on the occasion. on the morning of october 31, coaches of the four teams held a meeting to exchange experience and coaching.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

## Romanian Trade Union Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

the romanian trade union delegation wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today. the delegation was led by gheorghe stuparu, vice-chairman of the central council of the general trade union confederation of romania and president of the bucharest regional trade union council.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were liu hsi-chang, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council, ou tang-liang and han hsi-ya, leading members of sections concerned under the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy here.

during its stay in china, the delegation visited peking, shanghai, wuhsi, yihsing, nanking and tientsin.

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

## Chinese Amity Association President Dines Swapo Delegation from Namibia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

wang ping-nan, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the southwest africa people's organization (swapo) of namibia led by sam nujoma, president of the organization. the guests and hosts had a cordial and friendly conversation over the dinner.

among those present on the occasion were yang chi, vice-president of the host association, and chou ming-chi, deputy director of the african affairs department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

the swapo delegation arrived here earlier today on a friendly tour of china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Behind the Grain Agreement

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

following are excerpts of a signed article entitled "behind the grain agreement" carried by the "people's daily" today.

the soviet union and the united states recently concluded a trade agreement on grain which stipulates that the soviet revisionists will buy 6-8 million tons of grain from the united states every year in the next five years. in addition, both sides reached an "understanding" under which the soviet revisionists promise to supply 10 million tons of oil to the united states annually. this has laid bare soviet social-imperialists' feeble nature of being strong in appearance but weak inside. it also showed their ruse in fierce rivalry with the other superpower.

the signing of such an accord in moscow by the soviet revisionists is none other than an official proclamation of the complete bankruptcy of their agricultural policy. traditionally a grain exporter, the soviet union today has to subsist on imported cereals because of the mess the khrushchov-brezhnev clique made of its agriculture, and has become a long-term customer of u.s. grain. this deplorable situation is the inevitable outcome of the soviet revisionist ruling clique's all-round restoration of capitalism, pursuance of the revisionist line and wild armaments expansion and war preparations. it is a concrete illustration of the soviet social-imperialists' grave political and economic crises and of finding themselves beset with difficulties.

world public opinion has invariably maintained: russia appears now impossible to feed itself; the kremlin has admitted that it "will not be able to reach self-sufficiency (in grain) for a substantial period"; the soviet revisionists have thrown themselves under the u.s. "grain umbrella" and have revealed the "weakness" of their "system". these words have obviously landed the soviet superpower in a very embarring position. but it seems brezhnev and his like decided that it was better to save the belly than to save face.

however, the revisionist authorities decided to keep their people in the dark about this embarrassing shopping for foreign grain in enormous quantities and have so far not made it public.

not long ago, they claimed that productivity in soviet agriculture had gone up and that it was now possible "to successfully overcome the difficulties in the driest year." this is bragging of the most ludicrous sort.

now, these zealous preachers of "detente", who harped tirelessly on the tune that "trade is one of the means to materialize detente", felt that they had better to make this big deal with the united states a secret for their own people and kept mum about it. does not this unusual timidity prove to the hilt that they have a guilty conscience.

but one must not overlook the fact that the kremlin also had in mind the needs arising from their pursuits for expansion and aggression abroad and for world domination, when they negotiated for the purchase of u.s. grain with such humility. it is absolutely true that the revisionists have made a mess of soviet agriculture and that the shortage of grain is being ever more acutely felt in the country. preoccupied as they are with the quest for world hegemony, they, however, found that the crop failures may serve as a convenient smokescreen for building a strategic reserve of grain as part of their war preparations. this is just what some high-ranking soviet officials meant when they recently emphasized the need for building a food reserve in anticipation of "exigencies" other than natural calamities. it is even clearer when the mouthpieces of the soviet revisionists stressed the "great importance" of a food reserve as one of the lessons of world war two-lessons which they talked about on the occasion of the 30th anniversary of the defeat of german fascism.

of course, in readily supplying moscow with the needed grain, washington has its own axe to grind. it has found not only a stable foreign market for its "surplus grain" but also a means of influencing the soviet revisionists, thereby keeping the momentum of the latter's rivalry with it within bounds.

it can thus be seen that the grain trade agreement and the oil supply understanding between the soviet union and the united states, far from being a sign of detente between the two superpowers, are but an interlude in the course of their aggravating contention.

## CHINA AND SUDAN

### President Nimeri Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Khartoum, Nov. 1, 1975)

gaafar mohamed nimeri, president of the democratic republic of the sudan, received chinese ambassador to sudan chang yueh here this morning and had a friendly talk with him.

sudanese minister of foreign affairs gamal mohamed ahmed was present on the occasion.

### Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets New Sudanese Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

chiao kuan-hua, chinese minister of foreign affairs, met here today with sayed ali yassin galley, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the democratic republic of the sudan to the people's republic of china, and discussed with him on matters relating to the presentation of his credentials.

the ambassador arrived in peking on cotober 30.

## CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

### Honorary President of "Conneissance De La Chine, Geneve" Met and Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

wang ping-nan, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, this evening met and feted leon bouffard, honorary president of "conneissance de la chine, geneve", and his wife. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

the couple arrived in peking on october 9 for a friendly visit to china as guests of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. they toured nanking, chiuchiang, kwangchow and kweilin and will soon leave here for home.

## CHINA AND THAILAND

### Chinese and Thai Marksmen and Archers Contest in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1975)

friendly contests were held here today between thai and chinese marksmen and archers.

among the spectators were president of the all-china sports federation chao cheng-hung, leading member of the federation lu chin-tung and leader of the visiting thai shooting and archery delegation smarn dhupagupta.

the friendly contests were warmly applauded by the spectators.

## Chinese Vice Premier Meets Thai Shooting and Archery Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

chen hsi-lien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with the thai shooting and archery delegation led by smarn dhupagupta.

among those present on the occasion were chao cheng-hung, president of the all-china sports federation, and cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

## Thai Guests Leave Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

the parliamentary members' delegation of the thai socialist party and socialist front led by kaisang sooksai with thongpak piengket as its deputy leader left peking by air today to visit southern china on its way home.

during their stay in peking, the guests visited factories, a rural people's commune and a university and toured places of historical interest.

## Thai Shooting and Archery Delegation Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1975)

the visiting thai shooting and archery delegation gave a reciprocal banquet here this evening.

among the guests present were president of the all-china sports federation chao cheng-hung, leading member of the federation lu chin-tung, secretary-general of the federation sung chung and leading members of the chinese marksmanship and archery associations, as well as chinese marksmen and archers.

toasting at the banquet, leader of the thai shooting and archery delegation smarn dhupagupta and president chao cheng-hung wished that the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and thailand would be constantly developed.

the thai delegation will leave here for kwangchow tomorrow before going home.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

## Tunisian President Watches Performance of Chinese Wu Shu Delegation

(NCNA-English Tunis, Nov. 1, 1975)

habib bourguiba, president of tunisia, watched a special performance given in his honour by the visiting chinese wu shu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) delegation at the carthage palace this afternoon. he repeatedly applauded the performers.

the president was accompanied by tunisian minister of youth and sports fouad mbazaa, minister of justice slaheddine baly, director of protocol of the president's office abdel majid karoui, as well as leaders of various sports associations and outstanding tunisian sportsmen.

chinese ambassador to tunisia hou yeh-feng and leader of the chinese wu shu delegation pai ping also accompanied the president to watch the performance.

before the performance, two young chinese players presented president bourguiba with flowers and a team pennon on behalf of the delegation. president bourguiba said happily: "welcome your visit to tunisia." at the end of the performance, he received all the players of the delegation and presented them with roses to congratulate them on their success.

afterwards, the tunisian president gave a reception for the delegation. he asked ambassador hou yeh-feng and leader pai ping to convey his regards to chairman mao tsetung and premier chou en-lai.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

## Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt Leaves Urumchi for Home

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 2, 1975)

helmut schmidt, chancellor of the federal republic of germany, frau hannelore schmidt and his party, left here for home by special plane this afternoon after successfully concluding an official visit to china.

the distinguished guests were seen off at the airport by ulanfu, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; ismayil aymat, janabil and li chao-ming, vice-chairmen of the sinkiang uighur autonomous regional revolutionary committee; tsaotanofu and temur dawamad, members of the standing committee of

the regional revolutionary committee; ahmutungniyatzu, chairman of the urumchi city revolutionary committee; and ahyimu, yang ke and kou tung-chen, leading members of departments concerned.

present were hsu wei-chin, deputy director of the west european affairs department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry, and wang shu, chinese ambassador to the federal republic of germany; and rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, and his wife, who had accompanied chancellor and frau schmidt to sinkiang.

today, urumchi bathed in sunshine and the airport flew the national flags of the people's republic of china and the federal republic of germany. when the distinguished guests went round to bid farewell to the more than 2,000 well-wishers of various nationalities, young people performed dances amid the playing of tambourines and sona (traditional chinese wind instrument) to express their wish that the relations between china and the federal republic of germany and the friendship between the people of the two countries would be constantly strengthened.

accompanied by ulanfu and ismayil aymat, the distinguished guests this morning visited an exhibition on the achievements in socialist revolution and construction in sinkiang held in celebration of the 20th anniversary of the founding of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region and an exhibition on historical relics.

END

**U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE**
**National Technical Information Service**
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

**PRINTED MATTER**

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211

U.S. MAIL

CMP X751231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680